

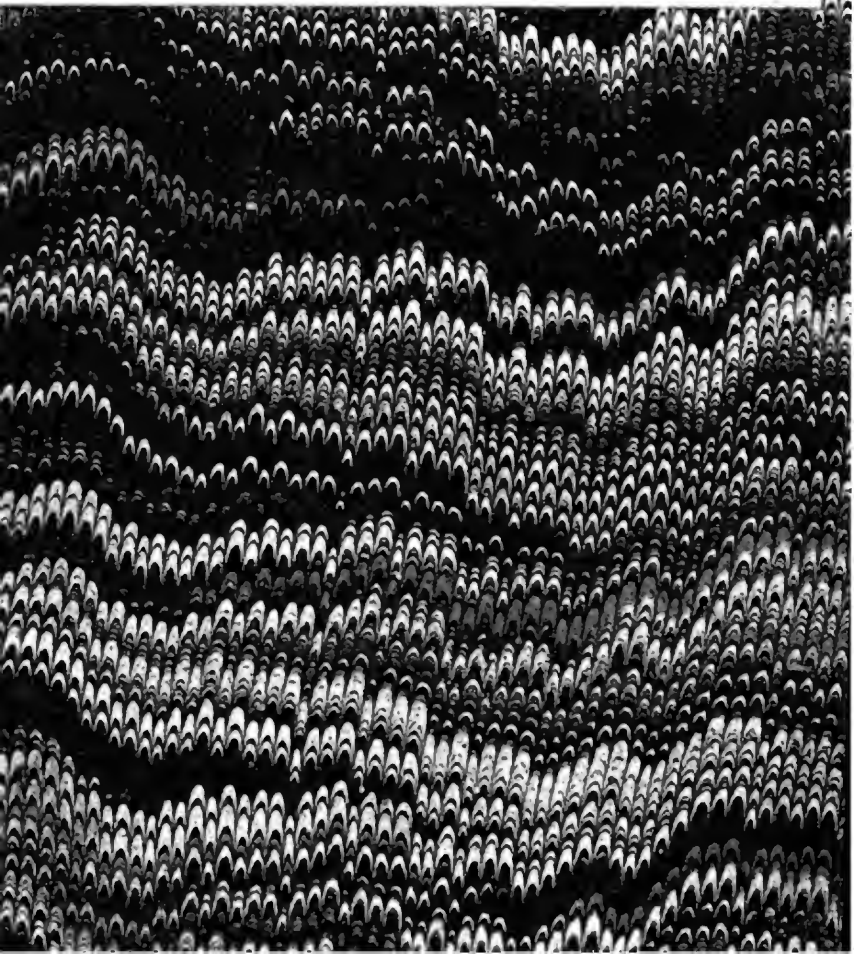
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

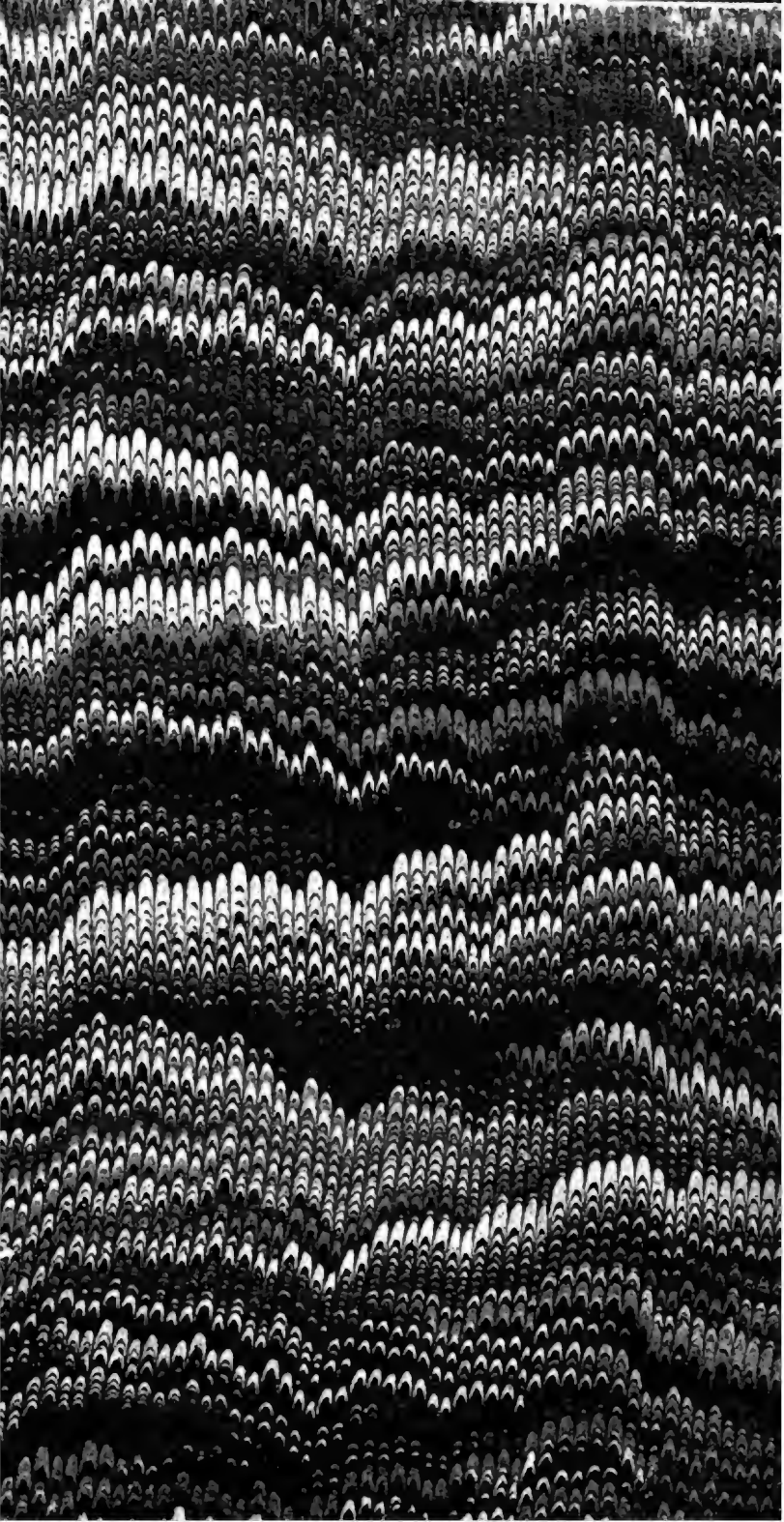
---

ACCESSION NO. 9202

CALL No. BPa 3 / Pat / Tay

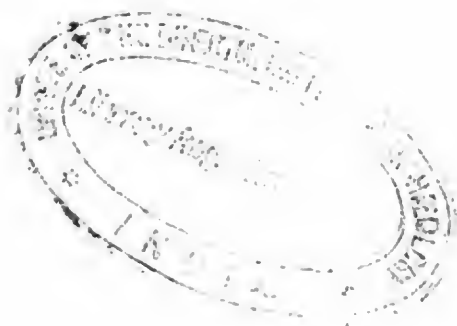
D.G.A. 79







PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA







# Pali Text Society

---

## PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

VOL. I.

9202

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.

BPa 3

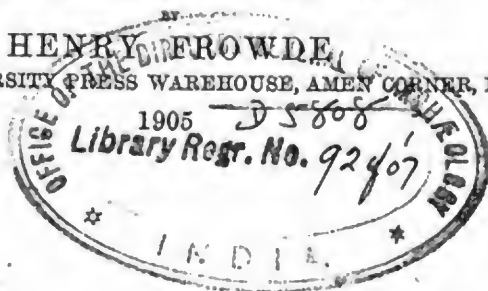
Pat. / Tay

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

HENRY DIEROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 92.2 .....

Date..... 2-8-57 .....

Call No. .... BPa 3 .....

Pat / Tay

## PREFACE

IN the preparation of this edition I have used the following MSS.:

S=a paper MS. in Sinhalese character, belonging to Professor Rhys Davids.

M=Mandalay palm-leaf MS. in Burmese character, from the India Office Library.

I have also consulted the Siamese edition of the *Paṭisambhidā* and occasionally noted its readings, distinguishing it as K.

In the Preface to my edition of the *Kathā Vatthu* I pointed out that the text of that treatise in the Siamese edition adhered very closely to the Burmese tradition. However, the late Professor Hardy of Würzburg, in the last volume of his edition of the *Aṅguttara-Nikāya*, gave it as his opinion that, as far as that work was concerned, the Siamese text held an intermediate place between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions. This statement holds good of the *Paṭisambhidā* also, where Sinhalese MSS. seem to have been utilized to as great an extent as Burmese. A curious and instructive instance occurs at the end of I. 6 (p. 57 of text). The Mandalay MS. rightly reads 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā tayo khandhā phassasamudayā,' but K. has 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā ti sese khandhā phassasamudayā.' This reading is, of course, impossible, but the key to its existence is given by the Sinhalese MS., which reads *tisso* for *tayo*, and it would seem that the Siamese editor, noticing that the gender was wrong and apparently having no Burmese MS. to correct him, assumed the existence of a break between the two 's' s of *tisso*, thus converting *sso* into *sese*—one has only to write

the word in Sinhalese characters to see how easily this might happen, especially if the 's' s were not closely joined in the MS. In III. 28 (p. 174, note 3) K's reading *nirupakkilesasaṅkhatena* for Sinhalese *nirupadhisāṅkhatena* is probably a gloss; cf. Childers, s.v. 'upadhi.'

The first two lines of the Gāthā in II. 64 (p. 160) occur in the Sutta Nipāta 116 (Vasalasutta); the remaining couplet in our text is not found there, but as it is in substance merely the inversion of the preceding lines, its addition required no great original effort on the part of the compiler of the Paṭisambhidā. Again, the last line of the Gāthā on p. 172 = the last line of Dhammapada, 178 (Lokavagga). The whole Paṭisambhidā Gāthā is followed in the text by a commentary, and it will be interesting, when the Commentary on the Dhammapada is published, to see whether Buddhaghosa made any use of this early Piṭaka exegesis for his own purposes.

It may be noted here that the Mātikā gives the contents, not of the whole work, but of the Nānakathā only, the opening chapter of the Mahāvaggo.

In conclusion, my best thanks are due to the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., and to Professor Rhys Davids for that of the Sinhalese MS. from his collection.

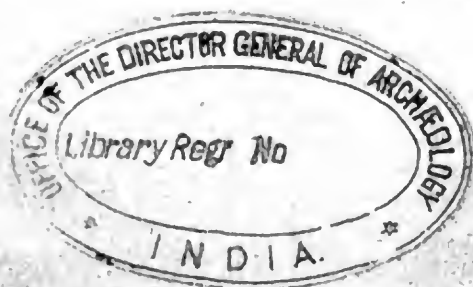
ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

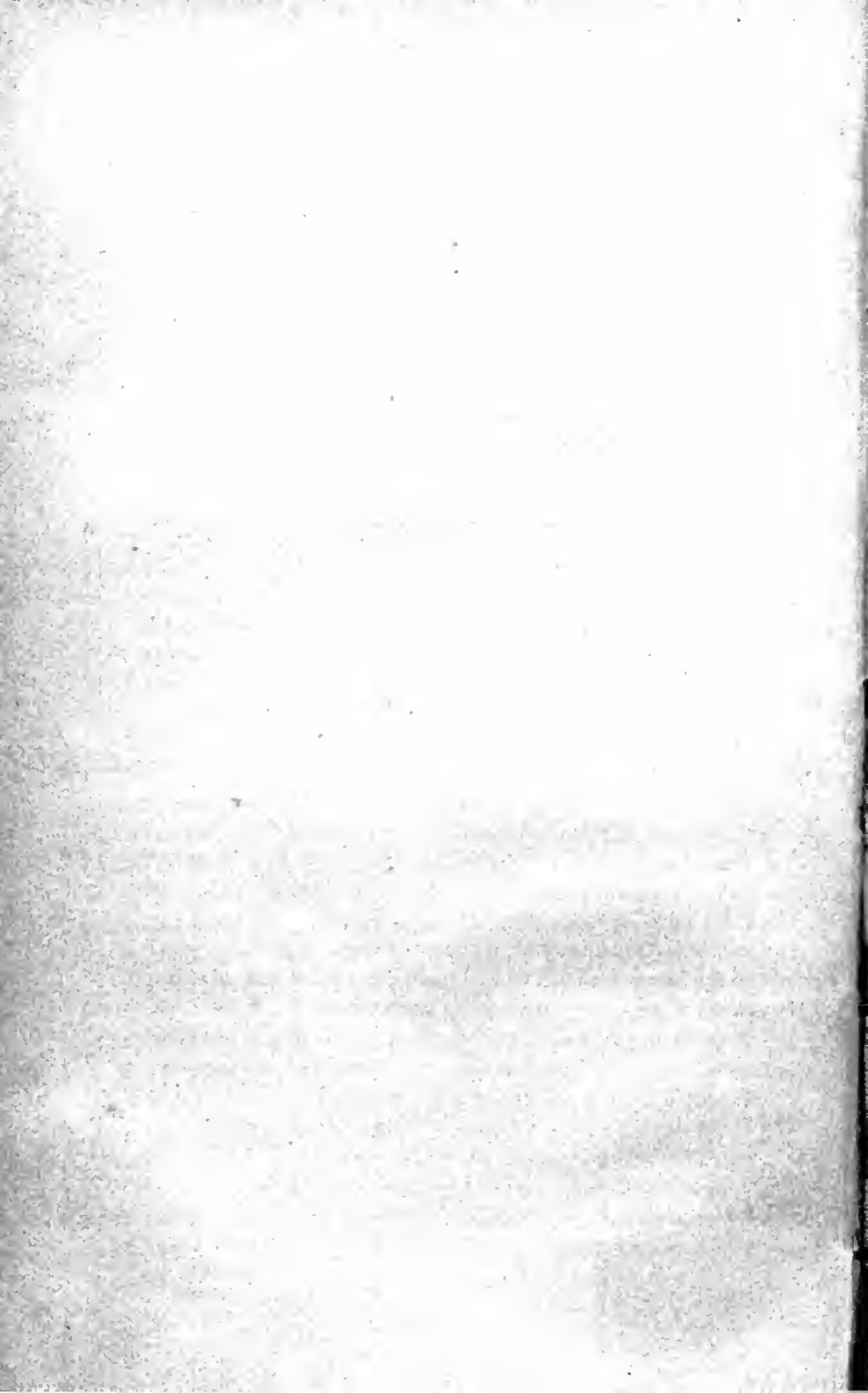
July, 1905.

# CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

## MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
MĀTIKĀ - - - - -	1
I. NĀṆAKATHĀ - - - - -	4
II. DIṬṬHIKATHĀ - - - - -	185
III. ĀNĀPĀNAKATHĀ - - - - -	162





## PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-  
SAMBUDDHASSA

[MĀTIKĀ]

SOTĀVADHĀNE paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ ; Sutvāna samvare  
paññā silamaye ñāṇaṃ ; Samvaritvā samādahane paññā  
samādhibhāvanāmāye ñāṇaṃ ; Paccayapariggahe paññā  
dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ ; Atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dham-  
mānaṃ saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇaṃ ;  
Paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmānupassane paññā  
udayabbayānupassane ñāṇaṃ ; Ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā  
bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ ; Bhayatupaṭ-  
thāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ ; Muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā  
santitṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ ; Bahid-  
dhāvutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā gotrabhuñāṇaṃ ; Dubhato-  
vutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā magge ñāṇaṃ ; Payogapaṭipas-  
saddhipaññā phale ñāṇaṃ ; Chinnamanupassane paññā  
vimuttiñāṇaṃ ; Tadā samudāgate dhamme vipassane paññā  
paccavekkhāne ñāṇaṃ ; Ajjhataṇavavatthāne paññā vat-  
thunānatte ñāṇaṃ ; Bahiddhāvavatthāne paññā gocaraṇā-  
natte ñāṇaṃ ; Cariyāvavatthāne paññā cariyānānatte  
ñāṇaṃ ; Catudhammavavatthāne paññā bhūminānatte  
ñāṇaṃ ; Navadhammavavatthāne paññā dhammanānatte  
ñāṇaṃ ; Abhiññāpaññā ñātatte ñāṇaṃ ; Pariññāpaññā  
tiraṇatte ñāṇaṃ ; Pahānāpaññā pariccāgatthe ñāṇaṃ ;  
Bhāvanāpaññā ekarasatthe ñāṇaṃ ; Sacchikiriyañāṇā  
phussanatte ñāṇaṃ ; Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisamb-



hide ñāṇaṃ; Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisamb-  
 hide ñāṇaṃ; Niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhide  
 ñāṇaṃ; Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhide  
 ñāṇaṃ; Vihāranānatte paññā vihāratthe ñāṇaṃ; Samā-  
 pattinānatte paññā samāpattatthe ñāṇaṃ; Vihārasamā-  
 pattinānatte paññā vihārasamāpattatthe ñāṇaṃ; Avik-  
 khepapaṭisuddhattā āsavasamucchede paññā ānantarika-  
 samādhismim ñāṇaṃ; Dassanādhipeyyaṃ santo ca  
 viharādhigamo paṇitādhimuttatāpaññā arānavihāre ñāṇaṃ;  
 Dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭi-  
 passaddhiyā soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi  
 vasibhāvataṭāpaññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ; Sampa-  
 jānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāṇaṃ;  
 Sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupa-  
 ttānāṭāpaññā samasīsatthe ñāṇaṃ; Puthunānattekat-  
 tejapariyādāne paññā sallekātthe ñāṇaṃ; Asallīnatta-  
 pahitattapaggahātthe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ; Nānā-  
 hammappakāsanatā paññā atthasandaseane ñāṇaṃ; Sab-  
 badhammānaṃ ekasaṅgabatānānattekatappativedhe paññā  
 dassanavisuddhiñāṇaṃ; Veditattā paññā khantiñāṇaṃ;  
 Phutṭhattā paññā pariyoḡāhane ñāṇaṃ; Samodahane paññā  
 padesavihāre ñāṇaṃ; Adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatthe  
 ñāṇaṃ; Nānatte paññā cetovivatthe ñāṇaṃ; Adhiṭṭhāne  
 paññā cittavivatthe ñāṇaṃ; Suññate paññā ñāṇavivatthe  
 ñāṇaṃ; Vossagge paññā vimokkhavivatthe ñāṇaṃ; Tat-  
 hatthe paññā saccavivatthe ñāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ pi cittaṃ pi  
 ekavavatthānatā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca adhi-  
 ttānavasena ijjanatthe paññā iddhividhe ñāṇaṃ; Vitak-  
 kavipphāravasena nānattekattasaddanimittēnaṃ pariyoḡā-  
 hane paññā sotadhātuvisuddhiñāṇaṃ; Tinnāṃ cittānaṃ  
 vipphārattā indriyānaṃ pasādavasena nānattekattaviñ-  
 ñāṇacariyāpariyoḡāhane paññā cetopariyañāṇaṃ; Pacca-  
 yappavattānaṃ dhammānaṃ nānattekattakammavipphāra-  
 vasena pariyoḡāhane paññā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ;  
 Obhāsavasena nānattekattarūpanimittānaṃ dassanatthe  
 paññā dibbacakkuñāṇaṃ; Catusatṭhiyā ākārehi tinnāṃ  
 indriyānaṃ vasibhāvataṭā paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ;  
 Pariññatthe paññā dukkhe ñāṇaṃ; Pahānatthe paññā

samudaye ñāṇaṃ ; Sacchikiriyaṭṭhe paññā nirodhe ñāṇaṃ ;  
 Bhāvanatṭhe paññā magge ñāṇaṃ, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, duk-  
 khasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirod-  
 hagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ,  
 dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ ; niruttiapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ,  
 paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ,  
 sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yamakaṭṭhāre ñāṇaṃ,  
 mahākaruṇāsamaṇāpattiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ, sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ, anā-  
 varaṇaṇāṇaṃ. Imāni tesattati ñāṇāni, imesaṃ tesatta-  
 tinaṃ ñāṇānaṃ sattasattāni ñāṇāni sāvakaśādhāraṇāni, cha  
 ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehīti.

MĀTIKĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

## I

[MAHĀVAGGE NĀṆAKATHĀ

## SECTION I.]

1. KATHAṃ sotāvadhāne paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

‘Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā pariññeyyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā pahātebbā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā bhāvetabbā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā sacchikātebbā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā hānabhāgiyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā tthitibhāgiyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā viśesabhāgiyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘ime dhammā nibbedabhāgiyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘sabbe dhammā anattā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; ‘idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariya-

saccan' ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

2. Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā' ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā; dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhātuyo; tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā, tayo dhātuyo; cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā, cattāri ariyasaccāni; pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā, pañca vimuttāyatanāni; cha dhammā abhiññeyyā, cha anutariyāni; satta dhammā abhiññeyyā, satta niddasavathūni; aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni; nava dhammā abhiññeyyā, nava anupubbavihārā; dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā, dasa nijjaravathūni.

3. Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam. Kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññeyyam? Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññeyyam, rūpā abhiññeyyā, cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññeyyam, cakkhusamphasso abhiññeyyo, yadidaṃ<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, taṃ pi abhiññeyyam; sotam abhiññeyyam, saddā abhiññeyyā; ghānam abhiññeyyam, gandhā abhiññeyyā; jivhā abhiññeyyā, rasā abhiññeyyā; kāyo abhiññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbā abhiññeyyā; mano abhiññeyyo, dhammā abhiññeyyā; manoviññāṇam abhiññeyyam, manosamphasso abhiññeyyo, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, taṃ pi abhiññeyyam.

4. Rūpam abhiññeyyam, vedanā abhiññeyyā, saññā abhiññeyyā, saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā, viññāṇam abhiññeyyam; cakkhum abhiññeyyam, sotam abhiññeyyam, ghānam abhiññeyyam, jivhā abhiññeyyā, kāyo abhiññeyyo, mano abhiññeyyo; rūpā abhiññeyyā, saddā abhiññeyyā, gandhā abhiññeyyā, rasā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbā abhiññeyyā, dhammā abhiññeyyā; cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññeyyam, sota-viññāṇam abhiññeyyam, ghānaviññāṇam abhiññeyyam, jivhāviññāṇam abhiññeyyam, kāyaviññāṇam abhiññeyyam, manoviññāṇam abhiññeyyam; cakkhusamphasso abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> yamidaṃ, M.

ñeyyo, sotasamphasso abhiññeyyo, ghānasamphasso abhiññeyyo, jivhāsamphasso abhiññeyyo, kāyasamphasso abhiññeyyo, manosamphasso abhiññeyyo; cakkhusamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, sotasamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, manosamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā; rūpasāññā abhiññeyyā, saddasāññā abhiññeyyā, gandhasāññā abhiññeyyā, rasasāññā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbasāññā abhiññeyyā, dhammasāññā abhiññeyyā; rūpasāññetanā abhiññeyyā, saddasāññetanā abhiññeyyā, gandhasāññetanā abhiññeyyā, rasasāññetanā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbasāññetanā abhiññeyyā, dhammasāññetanā abhiññeyyā; rūpatanḥā abhiññeyyā, saddatanḥā abhiññeyyā, gandhatanḥā abhiññeyyā, rasatanḥā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbatanḥā abhiññeyyā, dhammatanḥā abhiññeyyā; rūpavitakko abhiññeyyo, saddavitakko abhiññeyyo, gandhavitakko abhiññeyyo, rasavitakko abhiññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbavitakko abhiññeyyo, dhammavitakko abhiññeyyo; rūpavicāro abhiññeyyo, saddavicāro abhiññeyyo, gandhavicāro abhiññeyyo, rasavicāro abhiññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbavicāro abhiññeyyo, dhammavicāro abhiññeyyo.

5. Paṭhavīdhātu abhiññeyyā, āpodhātu abhiññeyyā, tejodhātu abhiññeyyā, vāyodhātu abhiññeyyā, ākāśadhātu abhiññeyyā, viññānadhātu abhiññeyyā; paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, āpokasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, tejokasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, vāyokasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nilakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pītakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, lohītakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, odātakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ākāśakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, viññānakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

6. Kesā abhiññeyyā, lomā abhiññeyyā, nakhā abhiññeyyā, dantā abhiññeyyā, tāco abhiññeyyo, māṃsaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nahāru<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyā, atṭhī abhiññeyyā, atṭhimīṇjaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, vakkāṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, hadayaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, yakaṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kilomakaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pihakaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, papphāsaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> nhāru, M.

antaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, antagaṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, udariyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, karisaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, semhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pubbo abhiññeyyo, lohitaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sedo abhiññeyyo, medo abhiññeyyo, assu abhiññeyyo,<sup>1</sup> vasā abhiññeyyā, kheḷo abhiññeyyo, siṅghāṇikā abhiññeyyā, lasikā abhiññeyyā, muttaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, matthaluṅgaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

7. Cakkhāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, saddāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ghāṇāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, gandhāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rasāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, manāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dhammāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Cakkhuhātu abhiññeyyā, rūpadhātu abhiññeyyā, cakkhuvīññādhātu abhiññeyyā; sotadhātu abhiññeyyā, saddadhātu abhiññeyyā, sotavīññādhātu abhiññeyyā; ghānadhātu abhiññeyyā, gandhadhātu abhiññeyyā, ghānavīññādhātu abhiññeyyā; jivhādhātu abhiññeyyā, rasadhātu abhiññeyyā, jivhāvīññādhātu abhiññeyyā; kāyadhātu abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbadhātu abhiññeyyā, kāyavīññādhātu abhiññeyyā; manodhātu abhiññeyyā, dhammadhātu abhiññeyyā, manovīññādhātu abhiññeyyā. Cakkhundriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, manindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jīvitindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, itthindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, purisindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sukhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, upekkhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, saddhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, satindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, aññātāññassāmitindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, aññindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

8. Kāmadhātu abhiññeyyā, rūpadhātu abhiññeyyā, arūpadhātu abhiññeyyā; kāmabhavo abhiññeyyo, rūpabhavo

<sup>1</sup> °abhiññeyyaṃ, M.



abhiññeyyo, arūpabhavo abhiññeyyo ; saññābhavo abhiññeyyo, asaññābhavo abhiññeyyo, nevasaññānāsaññābhavo abhiññeyyo ; ekavokārabhavo abhiññeyyo, catuvokārabhavo abhiññeyyo, pañcavokārabhavo abhiññeyyo. Paṭhamajjhānam<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyaṃ, dutiyajjhānam abhiññeyyaṃ, tatiyajjhānam abhiññeyyaṃ, catutthajjhānam abhiññeyyaṃ.

9. Mettā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā, karuṇā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā, muditā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā, upekkhā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā. Ākāsaññāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, viññāpañcāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā. Avijjā abhiññeyyā, saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā, viññānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, salāyatanāṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, phasso abhiññeyyo, vedanā abhiññeyyā, tanhā abhiññeyyā, upādānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

10. Bhavo abhiññeyyo, jāti abhiññeyyā, jarāmaranaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhasamudayo abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, rūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpasamudayo abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāmini paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, vedanā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saññā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . viññānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaranaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jarāmaranasamudayo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarananirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarananirodhagāmini paṭipadā abhiññeyyā.

11. Dukkhasa pariññattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasamudayassa pahānattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhassa sacchikiriyaṭtho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanattho abhiññeyyo. Rūpassa pariññattho abhiññeyyo, rūpasamudayassa pahānattho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhassa sacchikiriyaṭtho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanattho abhiññeyyo ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saṅkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññānaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāma-

<sup>1</sup> Paṭhamam jhānam, M.

raṇassa pariññattho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañasamudayassa pahānattho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañanirodhassa sacchikiriyaṭtho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañanirodhagāmīniyā paṭipadāya bhāvanattho abhiññeyyo.

12. Dukkhasa pariññāpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasamudayassa pahānapaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhassa sacchikiriyaṭpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāmīniyā paṭipadāya bhāvanāpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo. Rūpassa pariññāpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, rūpasamudayassa pahānapaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhassa sacchikiriyaṭpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāmīniyā paṭipadāya bhāvanāpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo. Vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saṅkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇassa . . . pe . . . cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmarañassa pariññāpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañasamudayassa pahānapaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañanirodhassa sacchikiriyaṭpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañanirodhagāmīniyā paṭipadāya bhāvanāpaṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo.

13. Dukkhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhasamudayo abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasamudayanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa chandarāganirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa assādo abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa ādinavo abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Rūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpasamudayo abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpasamudayanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpassa chandarāganirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpassa assādo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa ādinavo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Vedanā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saññā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhuṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jarāmarañasamudayo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañanirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañassa samudayanirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañassa chandarāganirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañassa assādo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañassa ādinavo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarañassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

14. Dukkhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhasamudayo abhiñ-



ñeyyo, dukkhanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, dukkhassa assādo abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa ādinavo abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Rūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpasamudayo abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, rūpassa assādo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa ādinavo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Vedanā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saññā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhuṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jarāmarāṇasamudayo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇassa assādo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa ādinavo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

15. Aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nibbānānupassanā abhiññeyyā, virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā. Rūpe aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe nibbānānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā. Vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saṅkhāresu . . . pe . . . viññāṇe . . . pe . . . cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe nibbānānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā.

16. Uppādo abhiññeyyo, pavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nimittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, āyuhānā abhiññeyyā, paṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, gati abhiññeyyā, nibbatti abhiññeyyā, upapatti abhiññeyyā, jāti abhiññeyyā, jarā abhiññeyyā, vyādhi<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vyādi; M.

abhiññeyyā, maraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, soko abhiññeyyo, paridevo abhiññeyyo, upāyāso abhiññeyyo. Anuppādo abhiññeyyo, appavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, animittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, anāyuhanaṃ abhiññeyyā, appaṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, agatī abhiññeyyā, anibbatti abhiññeyyā, anupapatti abhiññeyyā, ajāti abhiññeyyā, ajarā abhiññeyyā, avyādhi abhiññeyyā, amataṃ<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyaṃ, asoko abhiññeyyo, aparidevo abhiññeyyo, anupāyāso abhiññeyyo.

17. Uppādo abhiññeyyo, anuppādo abhiññeyyo, pavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, appavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nimittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, animittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, āyuhanaṃ abhiññeyyā, anāyuhanaṃ abhiññeyyā, paṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, appaṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, gati abhiññeyyā, agatī abhiññeyyā, nibbatti abhiññeyyā, anibbatti abhiññeyyā, upapatti abhiññeyyā, anupapatti abhiññeyyā, jāti abhiññeyyā, ajāti abhiññeyyā, jarā abhiññeyyā, ajarā abhiññeyyā, vyādhi abhiññeyyā, avyādhi abhiññeyyā, maraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, amataṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, soko abhiññeyyo, asoko abhiññeyyo, paridevo abhiññeyyo, aparidevo abhiññeyyo, upāyāso abhiññeyyo, anupāyāso abhiññeyyo.

18. 'Uppādo dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'pavattaṃ dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nimittaṃ dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'āyuhanaṃ dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paṭisandhi dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'gati dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nibbatti dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upapatti dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jāti dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jarā dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'vyādhi dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'maraṇaṃ dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'soko dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paridevo dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upāyāso dukkhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

19. 'Anuppādo sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appavattaṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'animittaṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anāyuhanaṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appaṭisandhi sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'agatī sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anibbatti sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupapatti sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajāti sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> amaraṇaṃ, S.

'ajarā sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'avyādhi sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'amataṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'asoko sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'aparidevo sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupāyāso' sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

20. 'Uppādo dukkhaṃ, anuppādo sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'pavattaṃ dukkhaṃ, appavattaṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ, animittaṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'āyuhanā dukkhaṃ, anāyuhanā sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paṭisandhi dukkhaṃ, appaṭisandhi sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'gati dukkhaṃ, agati sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nibbatti dukkhaṃ, anibbatti sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upapatti dukkhaṃ, anupapatti sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jāti dukkhaṃ, ajāti sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jarā dukkhaṃ, ajarā sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'vyādhi dukkhaṃ, avyādhi sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'maraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ, amataṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'soko dukkhaṃ, asoko sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paridevo dukkhaṃ, aparidevo sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upāyāso' dukkhaṃ, anupāyāso sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

21. 'Uppādo bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'pavattaṃ bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nimittaṃ bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'āyuhanā bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paṭisandhi bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'gati bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nibbatti bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upapatti bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jāti bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jarā bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'vyādhi bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'maraṇaṃ bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'soko bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paridevo bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upāyāso bhayaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

22. 'Anuppādo khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appavattaṃ khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'animittaṃ khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anāyuhanā khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appaṭisandhi khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'agati khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anibbatti khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupapatti khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajāti khemaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. inserts before upāyāso—'domanassaṃ dukkhaṃ, adomanassaṃ sukhan' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

ñeyyaṃ, 'ajarā khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'avyādhi khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'amataṃ khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'asoko khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'aparidevo khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupāyāso khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

23. 'Uppādo bhayaṃ, anuppādo khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'pavattaṃ bhayaṃ, appavattaṃ khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nimittaṃ bhayaṃ, animittaṃ khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'āyuhānā bhayaṃ, anāyuhānā khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paṭisandhi bhayaṃ, appaṭisandhi khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'gati bhayaṃ, agati khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nibbatti bhayaṃ, anibbatti khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upapatti bhayaṃ, anupapatti khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jāti bhayaṃ, ajāti khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jarā bhayaṃ, ajarā khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'vyādhi bhayaṃ, avyādhi khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'maraṇaṃ bhayaṃ, amataṃ khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'soko bhayaṃ, asoko khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paridevo bhayaṃ, aparidevo khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upāyāso bhayaṃ, anupāyāso khemaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

24. 'Uppādo sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nimittaṃ sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'āyuhānā sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paṭisandhi sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'gati sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nibbatti sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upapatti sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jāti sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jarā sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'vyādhi sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'maraṇaṃ sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'soko sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paridevo sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upāyāso sāmisaṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

25. 'Anuppādo nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appavattaṃ nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'animittaṃ nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anāyuhānā nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appaṭisandhi nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'agati nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anibbatti nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupapatti nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajāti nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajarā nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'avyādhi nirāmisāṇ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'amataṃ

nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam, 'asoko nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam, 'aparidevo nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam, 'anupāyāso nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam.

26. 'Uppādo sāmisaṃ, anuppādo nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ, appavattaṃ nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'nimittaṃ sāmisaṃ, animittaṃ nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'āyuhānā sāmisaṃ, anāyuhānā nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'paṭisaṃdhi sāmisaṃ, appaṭisaṃdhi nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'gati sāmisaṃ, agati nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'nibbatti sāmisaṃ, anibbatti nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'upapatti sāmisaṃ, anupapatti nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'jāti sāmisaṃ, ajāti nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'jarā sāmisaṃ, ajarā nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'vyādhi sāmisaṃ, avyādhi nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'maraṇaṃ sāmisaṃ, amataṃ nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'soko sāmisaṃ, asoko nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'paridevo sāmisaṃ, aparidevo nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam; 'upāyāso sāmisaṃ, anupāyāso nirāmisān' ti abhiññeyyam.

27. 'Uppādo saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'nimittaṃ saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'āyuhānā saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'paṭisaṃdhi saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'gati saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'nibbatti saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'upapatti saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'jāti saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'jarā saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'vyādhi saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'maraṇaṃ saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'soko saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'paridevo saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam, 'upāyāso saṅkhārā' ti abhiññeyyam.

28. 'Anuppādo nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'appavattaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'animittaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'anāyuhānā nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'appaṭisaṃdhi nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'agati nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'anibbatti nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'anupapatti nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'ajāti nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'ajarā nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'avyādhi nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam, 'amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyam.

ñeyyaṃ, 'asoko nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'aparidevo nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupāyāso nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

29. 'Uppādo saṅkhārā, anuppādo nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā, appavattaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nimittaṃ saṅkhārā, animittaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'āyuhānā saṅkhārā, anāyuhānā nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkharā, appaṭisaṅkharā nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'gati saṅkhārā, agati nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nibbatti saṅkhārā, anibbatti nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upapatti saṅkhārā, anupapatti nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jāti saṅkhārā, ajāti nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jarā saṅkhārā, ajarā nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'vyādhi saṅkhārā, avyādhi nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'maraṇaṃ saṅkhārā, amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'soko saṅkhārā, asoko nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paridevo saṅkhārā, aparidevo nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upāyāso saṅkhārā, anupāyāso nibbānaṃ' ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

### Paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

30. Pariggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, parivāraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paripūraṭṭho<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyo, ekaggaṭṭho<sup>2</sup> abhiññeyyo, avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, avisāraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, anāvilatṭho, abhiññeyyo, anījanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekappaṭṭhānavasena cittassa thitaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ārammaṇaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, gocaraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paṭisaṅkharāṭṭho abhiññeyyo, pariccāgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vutṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vivattaṇaṭṭho<sup>3</sup> abhiññeyyo, santaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paṇitaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vimuttaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, anāsavaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, taraṇaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, animittaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, appanīhitaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, suññaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekaṛasaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

<sup>1</sup> paripūraṇaṭṭho, M.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> nivittanaṭṭho, S.



ñeyyo, anativattanattho abhiññeyyo, yuganandhattho<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyo, niyyānattho abhiññeyyo, hetuttho abhiññeyyo, dassanattho abhiññeyyo, adhipateyyattho abhiññeyyo.

31. Samathassa<sup>2</sup> avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo, vipas-sanāya anupassanattho abhiññeyyo, samathavipassanānam ekarasattho abhiññeyyo, yuganandhassa anativattanattho abhiññeyyo, sikkhāya samādānattho abhiññeyyo, āram-maṇassa gocarattho abhiññeyyo, līnassa cittassa pagga-hattho abhiññeyyo, uddhatassa cittassa viniggahattho<sup>3</sup> abhiññeyyo, ubhovisuddhānam ajjhupekkhanattho abhiñ-ñeyyo, visesādhigamattho abhiññeyyo, uttaripativedhattho abhiññeyyo, saccābhisamayattho abhiññeyyo, nirodhe patitthāpakattho abhiññeyyo.

32. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattho abhiññeyyo, viri-yindriyassa paggahattho abhiññeyyo, satindriyassa upa-tthānattho abhiññeyyo, samādhindriyassa avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo, paññindriyassa dassanattho abhiññeyyo.

33. Saddhābalassa assaddhiye<sup>4</sup> akampiyattho<sup>5</sup> abhiñ-ñeyyo, viriyabalassa kosajje akampiyattho abhiññeyyo, satibalassa pamāde akampiyattho abhiññeyyo, samādhī-balassa uddhacce akampiyattho abhiññeyyo, paññābalassa avijjāya<sup>6</sup> akampiyattho abhiññeyyo.

34. Satisaṃbojjhaṅgassa upatthānattho abhiññeyyo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayattho abhiññeyyo, viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahattho abhiññeyyo, pītisaṃ-bojjhaṅgassa pharaṇattho abhiññeyyo, passaddhisamboj-jhaṅgassa upasamattho abhiññeyyo, samādhisambojjhaṅ-gassa avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa patisaṅkhānattho abhiññeyyo.

35. Sammāditthiyā dassanattho abhiññeyyo, sammā-saṅkappassa abhiniropanattho abhiññeyyo, sammāvācāya pariggahattho abhiññeyyo, sammākammantassa samu-tthānattho abhiññeyyo, sammā-ājivassa vodānattho abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> yuganandhattho, S. ; yuganandhanattho, M. ; yuganad-dhattho, K.

<sup>2</sup> samatassa, S.    <sup>3</sup> niggahattho, S.    <sup>4</sup> assaddhiyo, S.

<sup>5</sup> akappiyattho, S.

<sup>6</sup> abhijjhāya, S. ; but avijjāya in sec. 50.

ñeyyo, sammāvāyāmassa paggahattho abhiññeyyo, sammā-satiyā upatthānattho abhiññeyyo, sammāsamaḍhissa avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo.

36. Indriyānaṃ adhipateyyattho abhiññeyyo, balānaṃ akampiyattho abhiññeyyo, bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyānattho abhiññeyyo, maggassa hetuttho abhiññeyyo, satipatthānaṃ upatthānattho abhiññeyyo, sammappadhānaṃ padahanattho abhiññeyyo, iddhipādānaṃ ijjhanattho abhiññeyyo, saccānaṃ tathattho abhiññeyyo, payogaṇaṃ paṭipassaddhattho abhiññeyyo, phalānaṃ sacchikiriyattho abhiññeyyo, vitakkassa abhiniropanattho abhiññeyyo, vicārassa upavicārattho abhiññeyyo, pītiyā pharaṇattho abhiññeyyo, sukhasa abhisandanattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa ekaggaṭtho abhiññeyyo, āvajjanattho abhiññeyyo, vijānanattho abhiññeyyo, pajānanattho abhiññeyyo, sañjānanattho abhiññeyyo, ekodattho abhiññeyyo.

37. Abhiññāya ñātattho abhiññeyyo, pariññāya tīraṇattho abhiññeyyo, pahānassa pariccagattho abhiññeyyo, bhāvanāya ekarasattho abhiññeyyo, sacchikiriyāya phasasanattho<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyo; khandhānaṃ khandhattho abhiññeyyo, dhātūnaṃ dhātuttho abhiññeyyo, āyatanānaṃ āyatanattho abhiññeyyo, saṅkhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅkhataṭtho<sup>2</sup> abhiññeyyo, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhataṭtho abhiññeyyo.

38. Cittattho<sup>3</sup> abhiññeyyo, cittānantarikattho<sup>4</sup> abhiññeyyo, cittassa vutthānattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa vivatṭhanattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa hetuttho<sup>5</sup> abhiññeyyo, cittassa paccayattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa vatthuttho<sup>6</sup> abhiññeyyo, cittassa bhummattho<sup>7</sup> abhiññeyyo, cittassa ārammaṇattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa gocarattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa cariyattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa gātattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa abhinīhārattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa niyyānattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa nissaraṇattho abhiññeyyo.

39. Ekatte āvajjanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte vijānanattho

<sup>1</sup> passanattho, S.

<sup>2</sup> saṅkhāt°, M.

<sup>3</sup> cittassa cittattho, S.

<sup>4</sup> cittassānaṃ darikattho, S.

<sup>5</sup> hetattho, M.

<sup>6</sup> vattuttho, S.

<sup>7</sup> bhūmattho, M.



abhiññeyyo, ekatte pajānanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sañ-  
jānanattho<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyo, ekatte ekodatttho abhiññeyyo,  
ekatte upanibandhanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte pakkhandan-  
attho<sup>2</sup> abhiññeyyo, ekatte pasīdanattho abhiññeyyo,  
ekatte santiṭṭhanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte vimuñcanattho<sup>3</sup>  
abhiññeyyo, ekatte 'etaṃ santan' ti<sup>4</sup> passanattho abhiñ-  
ñeyyo, ekatte yānikatattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte vatthukat-  
attho<sup>5</sup> abhiññeyyo, ekatte anuṭṭhitattho abhiññeyyo,  
ekatte paricitattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte susamāraddhattho  
abhiññeyyo, ekatte pariggahattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte  
parivārattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paripūratttho abhiññeyyo,  
ekatte samodhānattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte adhiṭṭhānattho  
abhiññeyyo, ekatte āsevanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte  
bhāvanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte bahulikammatttho abhiñ-  
ñeyyo, ekatte susamuggatattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte suvi-  
mattattho abhiññeyyo; ekatte bujghanattho abhiññeyyo,  
ekatte anubujghanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paṭibujghan-  
attho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sambujghanattho abhiññeyyo;  
ekatte bodhanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte anubodhanattho  
abhiññeyyo, ekatte paṭibodhanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte  
sambodhanattho abhiññeyyo; ekatte bodhipakkhiyattho  
abhiññeyyo, ekatte anubodhipakkhiyattho abhiññeyyo,  
ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sam-  
bodhipakkhiyattho abhiññeyyo; ekatte jotanattho abhiñ-  
ñeyyo, ekatte ujjotanattho abhiññeyyo, ekatte anujotan-  
attho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paṭijotanattho abhiññeyyo,  
ekatte sañjotanattho abhiññeyyo.

40. Pakāsanattho<sup>6</sup> abhiññeyyo, virocānattho abhiñ-  
ñeyyo, kilesānaṃ santāpanattho<sup>7</sup> abhiññeyyo, amalatttho  
abhiññeyyo, vimalatttho abhiññeyyo, nimmalattho abhiñ-  
ñeyyo; samatttho abhiññeyyo, samayattho abhiññeyyo;  
vivekattho abhiññeyyo, vivekacariyattho abhiññeyyo;  
virāgattho abhiññeyyo, virāgacariyattho abhiññeyyo;

<sup>1</sup> sañjāyanattho, S.

<sup>3</sup> vimuccanattho, S.

<sup>5</sup> vattukatatttho, S.

<sup>2</sup> pakkhandhanattho, S.

<sup>4</sup> ekasantati, S.

<sup>6</sup> patāpanattho, K.

<sup>7</sup> santanattho, S.

nirodhattho abhiññeyyo, nirodhacariyattho abhiññeyyo; vossaggaṭṭho<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyo, vossaggacariyattho abhiññeyyo; vimuttattho abhiññeyyo, vimutticariyattho abhiññeyyo.

41. Chandattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa mūlattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa pādattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa padhānattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa ijghanattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa adhimokkhattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa paggaḥattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa upatthānattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo, chandassa dassanattho abhiññeyyo.

42. Viriyattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa mūlattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa pādattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa padhānattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa ijghanattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa adhimokkhattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa paggaḥattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa upatthānattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa dassanattho abhiññeyyo.

43. Cittattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa mūlattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa pādattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa padhānattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa ijghanattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa adhimokkhattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa paggaḥattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa upatthānattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo, cittassa dassanattho abhiññeyyo.

44. Vimaṃsattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya mūlattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya pādattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya padhānattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya ijghanattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya adhimokkhattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya paggaḥattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya upatthānattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya avikkhepattho abhiññeyyo, vimaṃsāya dassanattho abhiññeyyo.

45. Dukkhattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa pīlanattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa santāpattho abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa viparīṇamattho abhiññeyyo; samudayattho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa āyuhanattho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa nidānattho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa saññogattho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa palibodhattho<sup>2</sup> abhiññeyyo; nirodho abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> vossaggaṭṭho, M.

<sup>2</sup> palibodhanattho, S.

ñeyyo, nirodhassa nissaranattho abhiññeyyo, nirodhassa vivekattho abhiññeyyo, nirodhassa asaṅkhataattho abhiññeyyo, nirodhassa amatattho abhiññeyyo; maggattho abhiññeyyo, maggaṣṣa niyyānattho abhiññeyyo, maggaṣṣa hetuttho abhiññeyyo, maggaṣṣa dassanattho abhiññeyyo, maggaṣṣa adhipateyyattho abhiññeyyo.

46. Tathattho<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyo, anattattho abhiññeyyo, saccattho abhiññeyyo, paṭivedhattho abhiññeyyo, abhijānanattho abhiññeyyo, parijānanattho abhiññeyyo, dhammattho abhiññeyyo, dhātuttho abhiññeyyo, ñātattho abhiññeyyo, sacchikiriyaattho abhiññeyyo, phassanattho abhiññeyyo, abhisamayattho abhiññeyyo.

47. Nekkhammaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, abyāpādo abhiññeyyo, ālokaśāñṇā abhiññeyyā, avikkhepo abhiññeyyo, dhamma-vavatthānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ñānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pāmojjaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanaśāñṇā abhiññeyyā, viññānañcāyatanaśāñṇā abhiññeyyā, ākiñcaññāyatanaśāñṇā abhiññeyyā, nevaśāñṇānaśāñṇāyatanaśāñṇā abhiññeyyā.

48. Aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nibbidānupassanā abhiññeyyā, virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā, khayānupassanā abhiññeyyā, vayānupassanā abhiññeyyā, vipariṇāmanupassanā abhiññeyyā, animittānupassanā abhiññeyyā, appaṇihitānupassanā abhiññeyyā, suññatānupassanā abhiññeyyā, adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanā abhiññeyyā, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ādīnavānupassanā abhiññeyyā, patisaṅkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, vivattañānupassanā abhiññeyyā.

49. Sotāpattimaggo abhiññeyyo, sotāpattiṭṭhalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, sakadāgāmimaggo abhiññeyyo, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, anāgāmimaggo abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> tatattho, S.

ñeyyo, anāgāmaphalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, arahattamaggo abhiññeyyo, arahattaphalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā.

50. Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paggahatthena viriyindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ; assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kosajje akampiyatthena viriyabalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pamāde akampiyatthena satibalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, uddhacce akampiyatthena samādhibalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

51. Upatthānatthena satisambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, pavicayatthena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, paggahatthena viriyasambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, pharaṇatthena pitisambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, upasamatthena passaddhisambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, avikkhepatthena samādisambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo.

52. Dassanatthena sammāditthi abhiññeyyā, abhiniropanatthena sammāsaṅkappo abhiññeyyo, pariggahatthena sammāvācā abhiññeyyā, samutthānatthena sammākammanto abhiññeyyo, vodānatthena sammā-ājivo abhiññeyyo, paggahatthena sammāvāyāmo abhiññeyyo, upatthānatthena sammāsati abhiññeyyā, avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhī abhiññeyyo.

53. Adhipateyyatthena indriyā abhiññeyyā, akampiyatthena balā abhiññeyyā, niyyānatthena bojjhaṅgā abhiññeyyā, hetutthena maggo abhiññeyyo, upatthānatthena satipatthānā abhiññeyyā, padahanatthena sammāpadhānā abhiññeyyā, ijjhanatthena iddhipādā abhiññeyyā, tathatthena<sup>1</sup> saccā abhiññeyyā, avikkhepatthena samatho abhiññeyyo, anupassanatthena vipassanā abhiññeyyā, ekarasatthena samathavipassanā abhiññeyyā, anativattanatthena yuganandhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

54. Samvaratthena silavisuddhi abhiññeyyā, avikkhepatthena cittavisuddhi abhiññeyyā, dassanatthena ditthi-

<sup>1</sup> tatatthena, S.

visuddhi abhiññeyyā; muttatthēna vimokkho abhiññeyyo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā abhiññeyyā, pariccāgatthēna vimutti abhiññeyyā, samucchēdatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, chando mūlatthēna abhiññeyyo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna abhiññeyyo, phasso samodhānatthēna abhiññeyyo, vedanā samosaraṇatthēna abhiññeyyā, samādhi pamukhatthēna abhiññeyyo, sati adhipateyyatthēna abhiññeyyā, paññā tatuttaratthēna<sup>1</sup> abhiññeyyā, vimutti sārattēna abhiññeyyā, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna abhiññeyyaṃ.

55. Ye ye dhammā abhiññātā honti, te te dhammā ñātā honti; tañ ñātattēna<sup>2</sup> ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattēna paññā; tena vuccati—‘Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampaṇanā paññā sutamāye ñāṇaṃ ti.

#### Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

56. Kathaṃ ‘Ime dhammā pariññeyyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampaṇanā paññā sutamāye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo pariññeyyo, phasso sāsavo upādāniyo;<sup>3</sup> dve dhammā pariññeyyā, nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca; tayo dhammā pariññeyyā, tisso vedanā; cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā, cattāro āhārā; pañca dhammā pariññeyyā, pañc’ upādānakkhandhā; cha dhammā pariññeyyā, cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni; satta dhammā pariññeyyā, satta viññāṇatthitiyo; atthā dhammā pariññeyyā, atthā lokadhammā; nava dhammā pariññeyyā, nava sattāvāsā; dasa dhammā pariññeyyā, dasāyatanāni.

57. Sabbāṃ bhikkhave pariññeyyaṃ. Kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbāṃ pariññeyyaṃ? Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave pariññeyyaṃ, rūpā pariññeyyā, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, cakkhusamphasso pariññeyyo, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamā-

<sup>1</sup> catattharatthēna, S.; taduttaratthēna, K.

<sup>2</sup> tañ ñātattēna, M.

<sup>3</sup> upādāniyo, M.K.

sukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi pariññeyyaṃ; sotāṃ pariññeyyaṃ, saddā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . ghāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, gandhā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . jivhā pariññeyyā, rasā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . kāyo pariññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . mano pariññeyyo, dhammā pariññeyyā; manoviññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, manosamphasso pariññeyyo, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi pariññeyyaṃ.

58. Rūpaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, vedanā pariññeyyā, saññā pariññeyyā, saukhārā pariññeyyā, viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ; cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna pariññeyyaṃ. Yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya<sup>1</sup> vāyamantassa te te dhammā paṭiladdhā honti. Evaṃ te dhammā pariññāto c'eva honti tīritā ca.

59. Nekkhammaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Abyāpādaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa abyāpādo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ālokasaññaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa ālokasaññaṃ paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Avikkhepaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa avikkhepo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Dhammavavattāṇaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa dhammavavattāṇaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Nāṇaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa nāṇaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Pāmojjaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

<sup>1</sup> paṭilābhataṃ, S.

<sup>2</sup> pāmujjaṃ, M.



60. Pathamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa pathamajjhānaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa catutthajjhānaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa ākāsaññāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Viññāpañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa viññāpañcāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

61. Aniccānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa aniccānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Dukkhānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa dukkhānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Anattānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa anattānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Nibbidānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa nibbidānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Virāgānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa virāgānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Nirodhānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa nirodhānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Patinissaggānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa

paṭinissaggānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Khayānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa khayānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Vayānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa vayānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Vipariṇāmānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa vipariṇāmānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Animittānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa animittānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Appaṇihitānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa appaṇihitānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Suññātānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa suññātānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

62. Adhipaññādharmavipassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa adhipaññādharmavipassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa yathābhūtañānadassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ādinavānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa ādinavānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa paṭisaṅkhānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Vivattānupassanaṃ paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa vivattānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

63. Sotāpattimaggam paṭilābhatṭhāya vāyamantassa sotāpattimaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.



Sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa sakadāgāmimaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa anāgāmimaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa arahattamaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'eva hoti tīrito ca.

Yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vāyamantassa te te dhammā paṭiladdhā honti: evaṃ te dhammā pariññātā c'eva honti tīritā ca. Tañ ñātatthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanatthena paññā; tena vuccati—'Ime dhammā pariññeyyā' ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ ti.

64. Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā pahātabbā' ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo pahātabbo, asmimāno; dve dhammā pahātabbā, avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca; tayo dhammā pahātabbā, tisso taṇhā; cattāro dhammā pahātabbā, cattāro oghā; pañca dhammā pahātabbā, pañca nīvaraṇāni; cha dhammā pahātabbā, cha taṇhākāyā; satta dhammā pahātabbā, sattānusayā; aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā, aṭṭha micchattā; nava dhammā pahātabbā, nava taṇhāmūlakā; dasa dhammā pahātabbā, dasa micchattā.

65. Dve pahānāni; samucchedappahānaṃ paṭipassadhippahānaṃ; samucchedappahānaṃ ca lokuttarakhaya-gāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭipassaddhippahānaṃ ca phalakkhaṇe. Tīni pahānāni; kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmā pahīnā c'eva honti pariccattā ca; āruppaṃ paṭiladdhassa rūpā pahīnā c'eva honti pariccattā ca; nirodhaṃ paṭiladdhassa saṅkhārā pahīnā c'eva honti pariccattā ca. Cattāri pahānāni; dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpavēdhaṃ paṭivijjhanto pajahati, samudaya-

saccaṃ paṇāpattivedhaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭivijjhanto pajahati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanto pajahati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanto pajahati. Pañca paṇānāni; vikkhambhanappahānaṃ, tadanāgappahānaṃ, samucchēdappahānaṃ, paṭipassaddhippahānaṃ, nissaraṇappahānaṃ: vikkhambhanappahānaṃ ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāgappahānaṃ ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato,<sup>2</sup> samucchēdappahānaṃ ca lokuttarakhayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭipassaddhippahānaṃ ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇappahānaṃ ca nirodho nibbānaṃ.

66. Sabbāṃ bhikkhave paṭātabbāṃ. Kiṃ ca bhikkhave sabbāṃ paṭātabbāṃ? Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave paṭātabbāṃ, rūpā paṭātabbā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ paṭātabbāṃ, cakkhusamphasso paṭātabbo, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā, taṃ pi paṭātabbāṃ. Sotāṃ paṭātabbāṃ, saddā paṭātabbā; ghānaṃ paṭātabbāṃ, gandhā paṭātabbā; jivhā paṭātabbā, rasā paṭātabbā; kāyo paṭātabbo, phoṭṭhabbā paṭātabbā; mano paṭātabbo, dhammā paṭātabbā; manoviññāṇaṃ paṭātabbāṃ, manosamphasso paṭātabbo, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā, taṃ pi paṭātabbāṃ.

Rūpaṃ passanto pajahati, vedanaṃ passanto pajahati, saññāṃ passanto pajahati, saṅkhārā passanto pajahati, viññāṇaṃ passanto pajahati; cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmāraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyośanatṭhena passanto pajahati. Ye ye dhammā paṭinā honti te te dhammā pariccattā honti; taṃ nātattṭhena nānaṃ, pajānanatṭhena paññā; tenā vuccati—'Ime dhammā paṭātabbā' ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tāmpajānanā paññā sūtamaye nānaṃ.

Tatiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

<sup>1</sup> paṇānaṃ paṭivedhaṃ, S.

<sup>2</sup> samādhibhāvayato, M.

67. Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā bhāvetabbā' ti sotāvad-  
hānaṃ, taṃpajānanaṃ paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, kāyagatā sati sītasahagatā;  
dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, samatho ca vipassanā ca; tayo  
dhammā bhāvetabbā, tayo samādhi; cattāro dhammā  
bhāvetabbā, cattāro satipatṭhānā; pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā, pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>; cha dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā, cha anussatitṭhānāni; satta dhammā bhāvetabbā,  
satta bojjhaṅgā; atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā, ariyo atṭhaṅ-  
giko maggo; nava dhammā bhāvetabbā, nava pārisuddhi-  
padhāniyaṅgāni; dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā, dasa kasiṇā-  
yatanāni.

68. Dve bhāvanā, lokiyā ca bhāvanā lokuttarā ca bhā-  
vanā. Tisso bhāvanā, rūpāvacarakusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
bhāvanā, arūpāvacarakusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanā, apa-  
riyāpannakusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanā; rūpāvacara-  
kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanā atthi hīnā,<sup>2</sup> atthi maj-  
jhimā, atthi paṇitā, arūpāvacarakusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
bhāvanā atthi hīnā, atthi majjhimā, atthi paṇitā, apariyā-  
pannakusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanā atthi<sup>3</sup> paṇitā.  
Catasso bhāvanā; dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭi-  
vijjhanto bhāveti, samudayasaccaṃ pahānappaṭivedhaṃ  
paṭivijjhanto bhāveti, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭi-  
vedhaṃ paṭivijjhanto bhāveti, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭi-  
vedhaṃ paṭivijjhanto bhāveti. Imā catasso bhāvanā.

69. Aparā pi catasso bhāvanā, esanābhāvanā paṭilābha-  
bhāvanā ekarasābhāvanā āsevanābhāvanā.

Katamā esanābhāvanā? 'Sabbesaṃ samādhim samā-  
pajjantānaṃ tattha jātā dhammā ekarasā hontīti,' ayaṃ  
esanābhāvanā.

Katamā paṭilābhabhāvanā? 'Sabbesaṃ samādhim samā-  
pannānaṃ tattha jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattan-  
tīti,' ayaṃ paṭilābhabhāvanā.

70. Katamā ekarasābhāvanā? 'Adhimokkhatṭhena sad-  
dhindriyaṃ bhāvayato saddhindriyassa vasena cattāri  
indriyāni ekarasā hontīti' indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena.

<sup>1</sup> samādhi, M.

<sup>2</sup> pahīnā, S.

<sup>3</sup> M. omits atthi.

bhāvanā; ‘paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ bhāvayato viriyindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti’ indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘upatthānatṭhena satindriyaṃ bhāvayato satindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti’ indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ bhāvayato samādhindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti’ indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ bhāvayato paññindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti’ indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ bhāvayato saddhābalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti’ balānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘kosajje akampiyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ bhāvayato viriyabalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti’ balānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ bhāvayato satibalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti’ balānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhibalānaṃ bhāvayato samādhibalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti’ balānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘avijjāya akampiyatṭhena paññābalaṃ bhāvayato paññābalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti’ balānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Upatthānatṭhena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato satisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti’ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘pavicayatṭhena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti’ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘paggahaṭṭhena viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato viriyasambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti’ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘pharaṇatṭhena pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato pītisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti’ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘upasaṃatṭhena passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti’ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘avikkhepatṭhena samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato samādhisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti’

bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'paṭisaṅkhānatthēna upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā.

'Dassanatthēna sammāditthiṃ bhāvayato sammāditthiyaṃ vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'abhiniropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāvayato sammāsaṅkappassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'pariggahatthēna sammāvācaṃ bhāvayato sammāvācāya vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'samutthānatthēna sammākammantaṃ bhāvayato sammākammantassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'vodānatthēna sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāvayato sammā-ājīvassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'paggahatthēna sammāvāyamaṃ bhāvayato sammāvāyāmassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'upaṭṭhānatthēna sammāsatīṃ bhāvayato sammāsatīyaṃ vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; 'avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhīṃ bhāvayato sammāsamādhissa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti' maggaṅgānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvapā, ayaṃ ekarasābhāvanā.

71. Katamā āsevanābhāvanā? Idha bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam pi āsevati, majjhantikasamayam pi āsevati, sāyaṇhasamayam pi āsevati, purebhattam pi āsevati, purime pi yāme āsevati, majjhime pi yāme āsevati, pacchime pi yāme āsevati, rattim pi āsevati, divā pi āsevati, rattindivā<sup>1</sup> pi āsevati, kāle<sup>2</sup> pi āsevati, junhe pi āsevati, vasse pi āsevati, hemante pi āsevati, gimhe pi āsevati, purime pi vayokhandhe āsevati, majjhime pi vayokhandhe āsevati, pacchime pi vayokhandhe āsevati; ayaṃ āsevanābhāvanā. Imā catasso bhāvanā.

72. Aparā pi catasso bhāvanā; tattha<sup>3</sup> jātānaṃ dham-

<sup>1</sup> rattindivā, M.S.

<sup>2</sup> akāle (l), S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

mānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekara-  
saṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā,  
āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

78. Kathaṃ tattha<sup>1</sup> jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativatta-  
naṭṭhena bhāvanā?

‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena jātā  
dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘byāpādaṃ  
pajahato abyāpādasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ  
nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativat-  
tanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahato āloka-  
saññāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’  
tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā;  
‘uddhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepasena jātā dhammā  
aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘vicikicchā pajahato dham-  
mavavathānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nāti-  
vattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena  
bhāvanā; ‘avijjā pajahato ñānavasena jātā dhammā  
aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammā-  
naṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘aratiṃ pajahato  
pāmojjasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’  
tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā;  
‘nīvaraṇaṃ pajahato paṭhamajjhānavasena jātā dhammā  
aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā;<sup>1</sup> vitakkavicāre pajahato dutti-  
yajjhānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’  
tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā;  
‘pītiṃ pajahato tatiyajjhānavasena jātā dhammā añña-  
maññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘sukhadukkhe pajahato catut-  
thajjhānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’  
tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā;  
‘rūpasaññaṃ paṭighasaññaṃ nānattasaññaṃ pajahato  
ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivaseṇa jātā dhammā añña-

<sup>1</sup> tattha katthaṃ, S.



maññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anati-  
 vattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'ākāsānañcāyatanasaññaṃ pajahato  
 viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattivāsena jātā dhammā añña-  
 maññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anati-  
 vattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'viññāṇañcāyatanasaññaṃ pajahato  
 ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivāsena jātā dhammā añña-  
 maññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anati-  
 vattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ pajahato  
 nevasaññaṇiṣaṇñāyatanasamāpattivāsena jātā dhammā  
 aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
 anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'niccasaññaṃ pajahato aniccā-  
 nupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'  
 tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā;  
 'sukhasaññaṃ pajahato dukkhānupassanāvasena jātā  
 dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dham-  
 mānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'attasaññaṃ pajahato  
 anattānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nāti-  
 vattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena  
 bhāvanā; 'nandīṃ pajahato nibbidānupassanāvasena jātā  
 dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ  
 dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'rāgaṃ pajahato  
 virāgānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nāti-  
 vattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena  
 bhāvanā; 'samudayaṃ pajahato nirodhānupassanāvasena  
 jātā dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ  
 dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'ādānaṃ paja-  
 hato paṭiniṣaggānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā añña-  
 maññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anati-  
 vattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'ghānaṃ pajahato khayānu-  
 passanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'  
 tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā;  
 'āyuhanaṃ pajahato vāyānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā  
 aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
 anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; 'dhuvasaññaṃ pajahato vipa-  
 ripāmānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nāti-  
 vattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena  
 bhāvanā; 'nimittaṃ pajahato animittānupassanāvasena  
 jātā dhammā aññaṃamaññaṃ nātivattantīti' tattha jātānaṃ

dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘paṇidhiṃ pajahato appaṇihitaṇupassanāvasena jātā dhammā añña-maññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘abhinivesaṃ pajahato suññatānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘sārādānābhinivesaṃ pajahato adhipaññādharmavipassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘sammohābhinevesaṃ pajahato yathābhūtañāpadassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘ālayābhinivesaṃ pajahato ādinavānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘appaṭisaṅkhaṃ pajahato paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘saññogābhinivesaṃ pajahato vivatṭanānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘ditṭhekatṭhe kilese pajahato sotāpattimaggavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘olārike kilese pajahato sakadāgāmimaggavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘anusahagato kilese pajahato anāgāmimaggavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘sabbakilese pajahato arahattamaggavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti’ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā; evaṃ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā.

74. Kathaṃ indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā?

‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena pañcindriyāni ekarasā hontīti’ indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā; ‘byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena pañc’ indriyāni ekarasā hontīti’ indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā.



... pe ... 'sabbakilese pajahato arahattamaggavasena pañc' indriyāni ekarasā hontīti' indriyānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā; evaṃ indriyānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā.

75. Kathaṃ tadupagaviriyavāhanatthēna bhāvanā?

'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena viriyaṃ vāhetīti' tadupagaviriyavāhanatthēna bhāvanā; 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādasena viriyaṃ vāhetīti' tadupagaviriyavāhanatthēna bhāvanā ... pe ... 'sabbakilese pajahanto arahattamaggavasena viriyaṃ vāhetīti' tadupagaviriyavāhanatthēna bhāvanā; evaṃ tadupagaviriyavāhanatthēna bhāvanā.

76. Kathaṃ āsevanatthēna bhāvanā?

'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ āsevatīti' āsevanatthēna bhāvanā; 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ āsevatīti' āsevanatthēna bhāvanā ... pe ... 'sabbakilese pajahanto arahattamaggaṃ āsevatīti' āsevanatthēna bhāvanā; evaṃ āsevanatthēna bhāvanā. Imā catasso bhāvanā.

Rūpaṃ passanto bhāveti, vedanaṃ passanto bhāveti, saññaṃ passanto bhāveti, saṅkhāre passanto bhāveti, viññānaṃ passanto bhāveti; cakkhuṃ ... pe ... jarāmaraṇaṃ ... pe ... amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyośanatthēna passanto bhāveti. Ye ye dhammā bhāvitā honti, te te dhammā ekarasā honti; taṃ nātatthēna nānaṃ, pajānanatthēna paññā; tēna vuccati—'Ime dhammā bhāvetabbā' ti sotāvadhaṇaṃ, tampaṇānaṃ paññā sutamaye nānaṃ.

Catutthabhāṇavāraṃ.

77. Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā sacchikātabbā' ti sotāvadhaṇaṃ, tampaṇānaṃ paññā sutamaye nānaṃ?

Eko dhammo sacchikātabbo, akuppā cetovimutti; dve dhammā sacchikātabbā, vijjā ca vimutti ca; tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā, tisso vijjā; cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā, cattāri sāmāññaphalāni; pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā, pañca dhammakkhandhā; cha dhammā sacchikātabbā,

cha abhiññā; satta dhammā sacchikātabbā, satta khīṇāsa-  
vabalāni; aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā, aṭṭha vimokkhā;  
nava dhammā sacchikātabbā, nava anupubbanirodhā; dasa  
dhammā sacchikātabbā, dasa usekhā dhammā.

78. Sabbaṃ bhikkhave sacchikātabbaṃ. Kiṃ ca bhik-  
khave sabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ? Cakkhum bhikkhave  
sacchikātabbaṃ, rūpā sacchikātabbā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ  
sacchikātabbaṃ, cakkhusamphasso sacchikātabbo, yadidaṃ  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi sacchikātab-  
baṃ; sotaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, saddā sacchikātabbā . . .  
pe . . . ghāṇaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, gandhā sacchikātabbā,  
jivhā sacchikātabbā, rasā sacchikātabbā, kāyo sacchikā-  
tabbo, phoṭṭhabbā sacchikātabbā, mano sacchikātabbo,  
dhammā sacchikātabbā, manoviññāṇaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ,  
manosamphasso sacchikātabbo, yadidaṃ manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi sacchikātabbaṃ. Rūpaṃ  
passanto sacchikaroti, vedanaṃ passanto sacchikaroti,  
saññaṃ passanto sacchikaroti, saṅkhāre passanto sacchi-  
karoti, viññāṇaṃ passanto sacchikaroti; cakkhum . . .  
pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nib-  
bānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena passanto sacchikaroti. Ye ye  
dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā<sup>1</sup> honti;  
tañ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanatṭhena paññā; tena vuccati  
—‘Ime dhammā sacchikātabbā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampa-  
jānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

Kathaṃ ‘Ime dhammā hānabhāgiyā,’<sup>2</sup> Ime dhammā  
ṭṭhitibhāgiyā, Ime dhammā viśesabhāgiyā, Ime dhammā  
nibbedhabhāgiyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampa-jānanā paññā  
sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Paṭhamajjhānassa lābhiṃ kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanu-  
dhammatā sati santitṭhati, ṭṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; ayitak-  
kasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, viśesabhā-  
giyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samu-

<sup>1</sup> phusitā, K.; sacchikatā, S.

<sup>2</sup> pahāna°, S.

dācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Dutiyajjhānassa lābhiṃ vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; upekkhāsukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, viśesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Tatiyajjhānassa lābhiṃ pītisukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; adukkhamasukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, viśesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Catutthajjhānassa lābhiṃ uppekkhāsukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, viśesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Ākāśānañcāyatanassa lābhiṃ rūpasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; viññāṇaṇcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, viśesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanassa lābhiṃ ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, viśesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanassa lābhiṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, viśesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nib-

bedhabbhāgiyo dhammo. Tañ ñātatt̐hena ñāṇaṃ, pajāna-  
nat̐thena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Ime dhammā hānabbā-  
giyā, Ime dhammā t̐hitibbhāgiyā, Ime dhammā visesa-  
bbāgiyā, Ime dhammā nibbedhabbhāgiyā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ,  
tampajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

79. Kathaṃ ‘Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā  
dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampa-  
jānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

‘Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ khayatt̐hena, dukkhaṃ khayatt̐hena,  
anattā asāraikat̐thenāti’ sotāvadhānaṃ, tampajānanā paññā  
sutamaye ñāṇaṃ. ‘Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ,  
cakkhū . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ aniccaṃ khayatt̐hena,  
dukkhaṃ khayatt̐hena, anattā asāraikat̐thenāti’ sotāvad-  
hānaṃ, tampajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; tañ ñātatt̐-  
thena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanat̐thena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Sabbe  
saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā  
anattā’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampajānanā paññā sutamaye  
ñāṇaṃ.

80. Kathaṃ ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, idaṃ duk-  
khasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ  
ariyasaccaṃ, idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariya-  
saccaṃ’ ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampajānanā paññā sutamaye  
ñāṇaṃ?

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jāti pi  
dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, appiyehi<sup>1</sup> sam-  
payogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ pi ccham  
na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānak-  
khandā pi dukkhā.

Tattha katamā jāti? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi  
tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khand-  
hānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati jāti.

Tattha katamā jarā? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi  
tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khandiccaṃ pālieccaṃ  
valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ  
vuccati jarā.

<sup>1</sup> apiyehi, M.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antara-dhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa<sup>1</sup> nikkhepo jīvitindriyassa upacchedo, idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ.

81. Tattha katamo soko? Yo<sup>2</sup> ñātibyasanena vā phut-thassa bhogabyasanena vā phutthassa rogabyasanena vā phutthassa silabyasanena vā phutthassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena byasanena samannā-gatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati soko.

Tattha katamo paridevo? Yo ñātibyasanena vā phut-thassa bhogabyasanena vā phutthassa rogabyasanena vā phutthassa silabyasanena vā phutthassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena byasanena samannā-gatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevi-tattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappanā lālappi-tattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, kāyasamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ, kāyasamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā, idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ? Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ, cetosamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ, cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā, idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyāso? Yo ñātibyasanena vā phut-thassa bhogabyasanena vā phutthassa rogabyasanena vā phutthassa silabyasanena vā phutthassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena byasanena samannā-gatassa aññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsanā upāyāsanā āyāsītattaṃ upāyāsītattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati upāyāso.

82. Tattha katamo appiyehi sampayogo dukkho? Idha

<sup>1</sup> kalevarassa, M. K.

<sup>2</sup> S. M. omit yo.

yāssa<sup>1</sup> te honti anitthā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā ye vā pan'assa te honti anatthakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā, yā tehi saṅgati<sup>2</sup> samāgamo samodhānaṃ missibhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati appiyeḥi sampayogo dukkho.

Tattha katamo piyeḥi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yāssa te honti itthā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā ye vā pan'assa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā<sup>3</sup> sālohitā vā, yā tehi asaṅgati<sup>2</sup> asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissibhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati piyeḥi vippayogo dukkho.

Tattha katamaṃ yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ? Jātidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati—'Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti'; na kho pan etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ: idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . byādhidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ, maraṇadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati—'Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun' ti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ: idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamā saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti saṅkhitena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

88. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>4</sup> nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭha-bhinandini, seyyathidaṃ—kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-

<sup>1</sup> yassa, S. K.

<sup>2</sup> M. has sandhiṃ before saṅgati.

<sup>3</sup> S. M. omit vā.

<sup>4</sup> ponabbhavikā, M.



vatanhā, sā kho pan' esā taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati? Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Kiñ ca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhum loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotam loke, ghānam loke, jivhā loke, kāyo loke, mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Rūpā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammā loke, cakkhuvīññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . manovīññānaṃ loke, cakkhusamphasso loke . . . pe . . . manosamphasso loke, cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā vedanā loke. rūpasāññā loke . . . pe . . . dhammasāññā loke, rūpasāñcetanā loke . . . pe . . . dhammasāñcetanā loke, rūpatanḥā loke . . . pe . . . dhammatanḥā loke, rūpavītakko loke . . . pe . . . dhammavītakko loke, rūpavīcāro loke . . . pe . . . dhammavīcāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

84. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, sā kho pan' esā taṇhā kattha pahiyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Kiñ ca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhum loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati . . . pe . . . dhammavīcāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

85. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā

sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammā-sati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi? Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasaṅkappo, abyāpādasāṅkappo, avihiṃsāsāṅkappo; ayaṃ vuccati sammāsaṅkappo.

Tattha katamā sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisunā vācā veramaṇī, pharusā vācā veramaṇī, samphap-palāpā veramaṇī; ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā.

Tattha katamo sammākammanto? Paṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ vuccati sammākammanto.

Tattha katamo sammā-ājīvo? Idha ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitāṃ kappeti; ayaṃ vuccati sammā-ājīvo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo? Idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripuriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; ayaṃ vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammā-sati? Idha bhikkhu kāye kāya-nupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu, citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati sammā-sati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi? Idha bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ



samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṁvedeti, yaṁ taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṁ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati; ayaṁ vuccati sammāsamādhī. Idam vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Tañ nātattḥena nānam pajānatḥena paññā; tena vuccati—'Idam dukkham ariyasaccam, Idam dukkhasamudayaṁ ariyasaccam, Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan' ti sotāvadhānam, tampajānanā paññā sutamaye nānam. Evaṁ sotāvadhāne paññā sutamaye nānam.

## I. 2.

1. Kathaṁ sutvāna saṁvare paññā silamaye nānam?

Pañca silāni — pariyaṇtapārisuddhisilam aperiyaṇtapārisuddhisilam paripuṇṇapārisuddhisilam aparāmatṭhapārisuddhisilam paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisilam.

Tattha katamaṁ pariyaṇtapārisuddhisilam? Anupasampannānaṁ pariyaṇtasikkhāpadānaṁ—idam aperiyaṇtapārisuddhisilam.

Katamaṁ aperiyaṇtapārisuddhisilam? Upasampannānaṁ aperiyaṇtasikkhāpadānaṁ—idam aperiyaṇtapārisuddhisilam.

Katamaṁ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisilam? Puthujjanakalyāṇakānaṁ kusalaḍḍhamme yuttānaṁ sekhapariyaṇte<sup>1</sup> paripūrākārīnaṁ kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhānaṁ pariccattajjivitānaṁ—idam paripuṇṇapārisuddhisilam.

Katamaṁ aparāmatṭhapārisuddhisilam? Sattannam sekkhānaṁ—idam aparāmatṭhapārisuddhisilam.

<sup>1</sup> asekha°, K.

Katamañ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlañ ? Tathāgata-sāvakanāñ khināsavānañ Paccakabuddhānañ Tathāgata-nāñ Arahantānañ Sammāsambuddhānañ—idañ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlañ.

2. Atthi sīlañ pariyañtañ, atthi sīlañ aperiyañtañ.

Tattha katamañ tañ sīlañ pariyañtañ ? Atthi sīlañ lābhapariyañtañ, atthi sīlañ yasapariyañtañ, atthi sīlañ ñātipariyañtañ, atthi sīlañ aṅgapariyañtañ, atthi sīlañ jīvitapariyañtañ.

Katamañ tañ sīlañ lābhapariyañtañ ? Idh' ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiññañ sikkhāpadañ vitikkamati—idañ tañ sīlañ lābhapariyañtañ.

Katamañ tañ sīlañ yasapariyañtañ ? Idh' ekacco yasahetu yasapaccayā yasakāraṇā yathāsamādiññañ sikkhāpadañ vitikkamati—idañ tañ sīlañ yasapariyañtañ.

Katamañ tañ sīlañ ñātipariyañtañ ? Idh' ekacco ñātihetu ñātipaccayā ñātikāraṇā yathāsamādiññañ sikkhāpadañ vitikkamati—idañ tañ sīlañ ñātipariyañtañ.

Katamañ tañ sīlañ aṅgapariyañtañ ? Idh' ekacco aṅgahetu aṅgapaccayā aṅgakāraṇā yathāsamādiññañ sikkhāpadañ vitikkamati—idañ tañ sīlañ aṅgapariyañtañ.

Katamañ tañ sīlañ jīvitapariyañtañ ? Idh' ekacco jīvitahetu jīvitapaccayā jīvitakāraṇā yathāsamādiññañ sikkhāpadañ vitikkamati—idañ tañ sīlañ jīvitapariyañtañ.

Evarūpāni silāni khaṇḍāni chiddāni sabalāni kammāsāni na bhujissāni na viññūpasatthāni parāmatthāni na samādhisaṃvattanikāni na avippatīsāravatthukāni na pāmojjavatthukāni na pītivatthukāni na passaddhivatthukāni na sukhavatthukāni na samādhivatthukāni na yathābhūtañāpadasanavattukāni na ekantanibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti—idañ tañ sīlañ pariyañtañ.

3. Katamañ tañ sīlañ aperiyañtañ ? Atthi sīlañ na

lābhapariyantam, atthi silam na yasapariyantam, atthi silam na ñātipariyantam, atthi silam na aṅgapariyantam, atthi silam na jīvitapariyantam.

Katamam tam silam na lābhapariyantam? Idh' ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇam sikkhāpadam vitikkamāya cittam pi na uppādeti, kim so vitikkamissati; idam tam silam na lābhapariyantam.

Katamam tam silam na yasapariyantam? Idh' ekacco yasahetu yasapaccayā yasakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇam sikkhāpadam vitikkamāya cittam pi na uppādeti, kim so vitikkamissati; idam tam silam na yasapariyantam.

Katamam tam silam na ñātipariyantam? Idh' ekacco ñātihetu ñātipaccayā ñātikāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇam sikkhāpadam vitikkamāya cittam pi na uppādeti, kim so vitikkamissati; idam tam silam na ñātipariyantam.

Katamam tam silam na aṅgapariyantam? Idh' ekacco aṅgahetu aṅgapaccayā aṅgakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇam sikkhāpadam vitikkamāya cittam pi na uppādeti, kim so vitikkamissati; idam tam silam na aṅgapariyantam.

Katamam tam silam na jīvitapariyantam? Idh' ekacco jīvitahetu jīvitapaccayā jīvitakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇam sikkhāpadam vitikkamāya cittam pi na uppādeti, kim so vitikkamissati; idam tam silam na jīvitapariyantam.

Evarūpāni silāni akhaṇḍāni achiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni avippaṭṭisāravatthukāni pāmojjavatthukāni pītiavatthukāni passaddhivatthukāni sukhavatthukāni samādhivatthukāni yathābhūtañānadassanavatthukāni ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti—idam tam silam apariyantam.

4. Kim silam? Kati silāni? Kimsamutthānam silam? Kaṭidhammasamodhānam silam?

Kim silan ti? Cetanā silam, cetasikam silam, saṃvaro silam, avitikkamo silam.

Kati silāniti? Tīpi silāni, kusalasilam akusalasilam abyākatasilam.

Kimsamutthānam silan ti? Kusalacittasamutthānam

kusalasilāṃ, akusalacittasamutthānaṃ akusalasilāṃ, abyā-katacittasamutthānaṃ abyākatasilāṃ.

Katidhammasamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ ti? Saṃvarasamo-dhānaṃ sīlaṃ, avitikkamasamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ, tathābhāve jātacetanāsamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ; pāṇātipātāṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, adinnādānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, kāmesu micchācāraṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, musāvādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, piṣuṇāvācaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, pharusavācaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, samphappalāpaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, abhijjhaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, byāpādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, micchādīṭṭhiṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ, ālokasaññāya tīṇamiddhaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena uddhaccaṃ, dhammavavattānena vicikicchāṃ, ṇāṇena avijjāṃ, pāmojjena aratīṃ, pathamajjhānena nīvaraṇaṃ, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicāre, tatiyajjhānena pīṭiṃ, catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiya rūpasāññaṃ paṭighasaññaṃ nānattasaññaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiya ākāśānañcāyatana-saññaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiya viññāṇañcāyatana-saññaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatana-saññaṃ, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññaṃ, dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññaṃ, anattānupassanāya attasaññaṃ, nibbidānupassanāya nandīṃ, virāgānupassanāya rāgaṃ, nirodhānupassanāya samudayaṃ, paṇinissaggānupassanāya ādānaṃ, khayānupassanāya ghaṇasaññaṃ, vyañānupassanāya āyuhanaṃ, viparīṇānupassanāya dhuvasaññaṃ, animittānupassanāya nimittaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhiṃ, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesaṃ, adhīpaññā-dhammavipassanāya sārāgābhinivesaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇa-dassanena sammohābhinivesaṃ, ādinavañāṇa-dassanāya ālayābhinivesaṃ, paṭisañkhānupassanāya appaṭisañkhaṃ,

vivaṭṭanānupassanāya saññogābhinivesaṃ, sotāpattimaggena ditṭhekaṭṭhe kilese, sakadāgāmimaggena olārike kilese, anāgāmimaggena anusahagate kilese, arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlaṃ avitikkamatṭhena sīlaṃ.

5. Pañca sīlāni; pāṇātipātassa pahūnaṃ sīlaṃ, veramaṇi sīlaṃ, cetanā sīlaṃ, saṃvaro sīlaṃ, avitikkamo sīlaṃ. Evarūpāni sīlāni cittassa avippatisārūya saṃvattanti, pāmojjāya saṃvattanti, pītiyā saṃvattanti, passaddhiyā saṃvattanti, somanassāya saṃvattanti, āsevanāya saṃvattanti, bhāvanāya saṃvattanti, bahulikammāya saṃvattanti, alaṅkārayā saṃvattanti, parikhārāya saṃvattanti, parivārāya saṃvattanti, pārīpuriyā saṃvattanti, ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Evarūpanaṃ sīlānaṃ saṃvarapārisuddhi adhisīlaṃ, saṃvarapārisuddhiyā tṭhitaṃ cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati, avikkhepapārisuddhi adhicittaṃ, saṃvarapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, avikkhepapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, dassanapārisuddhi adhipañña; yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññasikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati, passanto sikkhati, paccavekkhanto sikkhati, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhabhanto<sup>1</sup> sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkhati, satīṃ upatṭhapento sikkhati, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkhati, paññāya pajānanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkhati, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkhati, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkhati.

6. Pañca sīlāni; pāṇātipātassa, adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa, musāvādassa, pisuṇāya vācāya, pharusāya vācāya, samphappalāpassa, abhijjhāya, byāpādassa, micchādītṭhiyā, nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa, abyāpādena byāpādassa, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa, avikkhepena

<sup>1</sup> paṭiṭṭhabhanto, M.

uddhaccassa, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya, nānena avijjāya, pāmojjena aratīyā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ, tatiyajjhānena pītiyā, catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiya rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya, viññāpañcāyatana-samāpattiya ākāśānañcāyatana-saññāya, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiya viññāpañcāyatana-saññāya, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya anattasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandīyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudaya-sa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa, khayānupassanāya ghanasaññāya, vayānupassanāya āyuhanassa, vipariṇāmanupassanāya dhuvasaññāya, animittānupassanāya nimit-tassa, appanīhitānupassanāya paṇidhiyā, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya sārāgābhinivesassa, yathābhūtañāṇadassanena sammohābhinivesassa, ādinavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesassa, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya appaṭisaṅkhāya, vivaṭṭānānupassanāya saññogābhinivesassa, sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhekattānaṃ kilesānaṃ, sakadāgāmaggena oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ, anāgāmaggena anusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ, arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānaṃ sīlaṃ, vera-maṇī sīlaṃ, cetanā sīlaṃ, saṃvaro sīlaṃ, avitikkamo sīlaṃ. Evarūpāni sīlāni cittassa avippaṭisārāya saṃvattanti, pāmojjāya saṃvattanti, pītiyā saṃvattanti, passaddhiyā saṃvattanti, somanassāya saṃvattanti, āsevanāya saṃvattanti, bhāvanāya saṃvattanti, bahu-likammāya saṃvattanti, alaṅkāraya saṃvattanti, parik-khāraya saṃvattanti, parivārāya saṃvattanti, pārīpuriyā saṃvattanti, ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upa-samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Evarūpānaṃ sīlānaṃ saṃvarāpārisuddhi adhisīlaṃ, saṃ-varapārisuddhiyā ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati, avikkhepapārisuddhi adhicittaṃ, saṃvarapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, avikkhepapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, dassanapārisuddhi adhipaṇṇā ; yo tattha saṃvaratṭho,



ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhi-  
cittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.  
Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati,  
passanto sikkhati, paccavekkhanto sikkhati, cittaṃ ad-  
hiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati,  
viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkhati, satim upatṭhapento  
sikkhati, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkhati, paññāya pajā-  
nanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkhati,  
pariññeyyam parijānanto sikkhati, pahātabbam pajahanto  
sikkhati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāve-  
tabbam bhāvento sikkhati. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇam,  
pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Sutvāna samvare  
paññā silamaye ñāṇam.’

### I. 3.

1. Kathaṃ samvaritvā samādahane paññā samādhi-  
bhāvanāmaye ñāṇam?

Eko samādhi—cittassa ekaggatā; dve samādhi—lokiyo  
samādhi, lokuttaro samādhi; tāyo samādhi—savitakka-  
savicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitak-  
kāvicāro samādhi; cattāro samādhi—hānabhāgiyo  
samādhi, ṭhitibhāgiyo samādhi, visesabhāgiyo samādhi,  
nibbedabhāgiyo samādhi; pañca samādhi—pītipharanaṭā,  
sukhapharanaṭā, cetopharanaṭā,<sup>1</sup> āloka pharanaṭā, paccavekkhanānimittaṃ; cha samādhi—Buddhānussativasena  
cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, Dhammānussativa-  
sena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, Saṅghānus-  
sativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, silānus-  
sativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, cāgā-  
nussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, deva-  
tānussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi;  
satta samādhi—samādhikusalatā, samādhissa samāpatti-  
kusalatā, samādhissa ṭhitikusalatā, samādhissa vuṭṭhāna-

<sup>1</sup> M. and S. have upekkhāpharanaṭā instead of ceto-  
pharanaṭā.



kusalatā, samādhissa kalyatākusalatā,<sup>1</sup> samādhissa gocara-kusalatā, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalatā; atthā samādhī — paṭhavikasiṇavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, āpokasiṇavasena . . . pe . . . tejokasiṇavasena, vāyokasiṇavasena, nilakasiṇavasena, pītakasiṇavasena, lohītakasiṇavasena, odātakasiṇavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī; nava samādhī—rūpāvacaro samādhī atthi hīno atthi majjhimo atthi paṇīto, arūpāvacaro samādhī atthi hīno atthi majjhimo atthi paṇīto, suññato samādhī, animitto samādhī, appaṇibito samādhī; dasa samādhī — uddhumātakasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, vinīlakasaññāvasena, vipubbakasaññāvasena, vicchiddakasaññāvasena, vikkhāyitasaññāvasena, vikkhittakasaññāvasena, hatavikkhittakasaññāvasena,<sup>2</sup> lohītakasaññāvasena, puḷavakasaññāvasena,<sup>3</sup> atthikasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Ime pañcapanñāsa samādhī.

2. Api ca pañcavīsati samādhissa samādhittā—parigahatthena samādhī, parivāratthena samādhī, paripūrātthena samādhī, ekaggatthena samādhī, avikkhepatthena samādhī, avisāratthena samādhī, anāvilatthena samādhī, anīñjanatthena<sup>4</sup> samādhī, vimuttatthena samādhī, ekattupatthānavasena cittassa tthitattā samādhī, ‘samaṃ esatīti’ samādhī, ‘visamaṃ n’esatīti’ samādhī, samaṃ esitattā samādhī, visamaṃ n’esitattā samādhī, ‘samaṃ ādiyatīti’ samādhī, ‘visamaṃ n’ādiyatīti’ samādhī, samaṃ ādiṇṇattā samādhī, visamaṃ anādiṇṇattā samādhī, ‘samaṃ paṭipajjatīti’ samādhī, ‘visamaṃ na paṭipajjatīti’ samādhī, samaṃ paṭipannattā samādhī, visamaṃ na paṭipannattā samādhī, ‘samaṃ jhāyatīti’ samādhī, ‘visamaṃ jhāpetīti’ samādhī, samaṃ jhātattā samādhī, visamaṃ jhāpitattā samādhī, samo ca hīto ca sukho cāti samādhī. Imā pañcavīsati samādhissa samādhittā. Tañ ñātattā nāṇaṃ, pajānanatthena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Saṃvaritvā samādahane paññā samādhībhāvanāmaye ñāṇaṃ.’

<sup>1</sup> kallatākallakusalatā, S. kallitākusalatā, K.

<sup>2</sup> hatavikkhāyitasaññāvasena, K. <sup>3</sup> puḷuvaka°, M.

<sup>4</sup> anīñjanatthena, S.

## I. 4.

1. Kathaṃ paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatṭhiti-nāṇaṃ ?

Avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ uppādatṭhiti ca pavattatṭhiti ca nimittatṭhiti ca āyuhanatṭhiti ca saññogatṭhiti ca palibodhatṭhiti ca samudayatṭhiti ca hetutṭhiti ca paccayatṭhiti ca ; imehi navahākārehi<sup>1</sup> 'avijjā paccayo, saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatṭhiti-nāṇaṃ. Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ uppādatṭhiti ca pavattatṭhiti ca nimittatṭhiti ca āyuhanatṭhiti ca saññogatṭhiti ca palibodhatṭhiti ca samudayatṭhiti ca hetutṭhiti ca paccayatṭhiti ca ; imehi navahākārehi 'avijjā paccayo, saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatṭhiti-nāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārā viññāṇassa . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa, nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanassa, saḷāyatanāṃ phassassa, phasso vedanāya, vedanā taṇhāya, taṇhā upādānassa, upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo jātiyā, jāti jarāmarāṇassa uppādatṭhiti ca pavattatṭhiti ca nimittatṭhiti ca āyuhanatṭhiti ca saññogatṭhiti ca palibodhatṭhiti ca samudayatṭhiti ca hetutṭhiti ca paccayatṭhiti ca ; imehi navahākārehi 'jāti paccayo, jarāmarāṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatṭhiti-nāṇaṃ. Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ jāti jarāmarāṇassa uppādatṭhiti ca pavattatṭhiti ca nimittatṭhiti ca āyuhanatṭhiti ca saññogatṭhiti ca palibodhatṭhiti ca samudayatṭhiti ca hetutṭhiti ca paccayatṭhiti ca ; imehi navahākārehi 'jāti paccayo, jarāmarāṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatṭhiti-nāṇaṃ.

2. 'Avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā hetusamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatṭhiti-nāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ

<sup>1</sup> navā ākārehi, S.

pi addhānaṃ avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā hetusamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Saṅkhārā hetu viññāṇaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ hetu nāmarūpaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ hetu salāyatanaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, salāyatanaṃ hetu phasso hetusamuppanno, phasso hetu vedanā hetusamuppannā, vedanā hetu tanhā hetusamuppannā, tanhā hetu upādānaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, upādānaṃ hetu bhavo hetusamuppanno, bhavo hetu jāti hetusamuppannā, jāti hetu jarāmarāṇaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā hetusamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atitaṃ pi addhānaṃ, anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ, jāti hetu jarāmarāṇaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā hetusamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ.

3. 'Avijjā paṭicca, saṅkhārā paṭiccasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atitaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā paṭicca, saṅkhārā paṭiccasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Saṅkhārā paṭicca viññāṇaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ paṭicca nāmarūpaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ paṭicca salāyatanaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, salāyatanaṃ paṭicca phasso paṭiccasamuppanno, phasso paṭicca vedanā paṭiccasamuppannā, vedanā paṭicca tanhā paṭiccasamuppannā, tanhā paṭicca upādānaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, upādānaṃ paṭicca bhavo paṭiccasamuppanno, bhavo paṭicca jāti paṭiccasamuppannā, jāti paṭicca jarāmarāṇaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atitaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ jāti paṭicca jarāmarāṇaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ.

4. 'Avijjā paccayo saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe

paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā paccayo, saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Saṅkhārā paccayo viññāṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ paccayo nāmarūpaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ paccayo salāyatanaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, salāyatanaṃ paccayo phasso paccayasamuppanno, phasso paccayo vedanā paccayasamuppannā, vedanā paccayo tanhā paccayasamuppannā, tanhā paccayo upādānaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, upādānaṃ paccayo bhavo paccayasamuppanno, bhavo paccayo jāti paccayasamuppannā, jāti paccayo jarāmaraṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ jāti paccayo jarāmaraṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā' ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ.

5. Purimakammabhavasmiṃ moho avijjā, āyuhānā saṅkhārā, nikanti tanhā, upagamaṇaṃ upādānaṃ, cetanā<sup>1</sup> bhavo; ime pañca dhammā purimakammabhavasmiṃ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Idha paṭisandhi viññāṇaṃ, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuttho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā; ime pañca dhammā idhupapattibhavasmiṃ pure katassa kammaṣṣa paccayā. Idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ moho avijjā, āyuhānā saṅkhārā, nikanti tanhā, upagamaṇaṃ upādānaṃ, cetanā bhavo; ime pañca dhammā idhakammabhavasmiṃ āyatim paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Āyatim paṭisandhi<sup>1</sup> viññāṇaṃ, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuttho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā; ime pañca dhammā āyatim upapattibhavasmiṃ idha katassa kammaṣṣa paccayā. Iti ime catusāṅkhepe tayo addhe viśatiyā ākārehi tisandhiṃ patieccasamupādaṃ jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati. Tañ nātattthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattthena paññā; tena vuccati—'Paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiñāṇaṃ.'

<sup>1</sup> āyatipaṭisandhi, K.

## I. 5.

1. Kathaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbāṃ rūpaṃ aniccato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbāṃ viññānaṃ aniccato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ.

2. 'Rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatthena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asāraṇatthenāti' saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇaṃ. 'Vedanā . . . pe . . . saññā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . viññānaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatthena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asāraṇatthenāti' saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇaṃ.

3. 'Rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhatāṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vāyadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇaṃ. 'Vedanā . . . pe . . . saññā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . viññānaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhatāṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vāyadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇaṃ.

4. 'Jātipaccayā jarāmarañam, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañam' ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇam; 'atitaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarañam, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañam' ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇam; 'bhavapaccayā jāti, asati . . . pe . . . upādānapaccayā bhavo, asati . . . pe . . . tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . vedanāpaccayā tanhā, asati . . . pe . . . phassapaccayā vedanā, asati . . . pe . . . salāyatana-paccayā phasso, asati . . . pe . . . nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā' ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇam. 'Atitaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā' ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇam. Tañ ñātattthena ñāṇam pajānanattthena paññā; tena vuccati—'Atitānāgatapacuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇam.'

## I. 6.

1. Kathaṃ pacuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmanūpassane paññā udayabbayānupassane ñāṇam?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ pacuppannaṃ, tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ vayo anupassanāñāṇam; jātā vedanā, jātā saññā, jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññānaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo pacuppanno, tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ vayo anupassanāñāṇam.

2. Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati? Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto pañcavīsati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto pañcavīsati lakkhaṇāni



passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto paññāsa lakkhaṇāni passati.

3. Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vedanākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saññākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saṅkhārakkhandhassa . . . pe . . . viññāpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati?

Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto dasa lakkhaṇāni passati, vedanākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saññākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saṅkhārakkhandhassa . . . pe . . . viññāpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

4. Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

‘Avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘taṇhāsamudayā rūpasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘kammāsamudayā rūpasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbatilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

5. Vayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

‘Avijjānirodhā rūpanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘taṇhānirodhā rūpanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘kammanirodhā rūpanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘āhānirodhā rūpanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ



passati, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

6. Vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

‘Avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘taṇhāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘kammāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

7. Vayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

‘Avijjānirodhā vedanānirodho’ ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘taṇhānirodhā vedanānirodho’ ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘kammanirodhā vedanānirodho’ ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘phasanirodhā vedanānirodho’ ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

8. Saññākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saṅkhārakkhandhassa . . . pe . . . viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

‘Avijjāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘taṇhāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘kammāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, ‘nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo’ ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇak-

khandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

9. Vayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

‘Avijjānirodhā viññāṇanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘taṇhānirodhā viññāṇanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘kammaṇirodhā viññāṇanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, ‘nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho’ ti paccayanirodhatṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto imāni pañcaviṣati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto imāni pañcaviṣati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni paññāsa lakkhaṇāni passati. Taṃ ātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmanupassane paññā udayabbayaṇupassane ñāṇaṃ.’

Rūpakkhando āhārasamudayo, vedanā saññā saṅkhārā tayo<sup>1</sup> khandhā phassasamudayā, viññāṇakkhandho nāmarūpasamudayo.

## I. 7.

1. Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ?

Rūpārammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati, taṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā tassa cittassa bhaṅgaṃ anupassati.

‘Anupassatīti.’ Kathaṃ anupassati? Aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anat-

<sup>1</sup> tisso, S. saṅkhārā ti: sesā khandhā, K.

tato anupassati no attato ; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, patinissajjati no ādiyati ; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati ; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, patinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

2. Vedanārammaṇatā . . . pe . . . saññārammaṇatā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārārammaṇatā . . . pe . . . viññāṇārammaṇatā : cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañārammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati, taṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā tassa cittassa bhaṅgaṃ anupassati.

‘Anupassatīti.’ Kathaṃ anupassati ? Aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhatto, anattato anupassati no attato ; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, patinissajjati no ādiyati ; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati ; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, patinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

3. Vatthusañkamanā c’eva paññāya<sup>1</sup> ca vivatṭhanā āvajjanā balaṃ c’eva paṭisaṅkhā vipassanā, ārammaṇā<sup>2</sup> anvayena ubho ekavavatthanā nirodhe avimuttatā vāyakkhaṇavipassanā, ārammaṇaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgaṃ ca anupassati suññato ca upatṭhānaṃ adhipaññāvipassanā ; kusalo tisu anupassanāsu catūsu<sup>3</sup> ca vipassanāsu tayo upatṭhāne kusalatā nānāditṭhisu na kampatīti.

Taṃ nātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā ; tena vuccati—‘Ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ.’

<sup>1</sup> saññāya, K.

<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇaṃ, S.K.

<sup>3</sup> catasso, S.M.

1. Kathaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ?

‘Uppādo bhayan’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ bhayan’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ, ‘nimittaṃ bhayan’ ti . . . pe . . . ‘āyuhānā bhayan’ ti . . . pe . . . ‘paṭisandhi bhayan’ ti, ‘gati bhayan’ ti, ‘nibbatti bhayan’ ti, ‘upapatti bhayan’ ti, ‘jāti bhayan’ ti, ‘jarā bhayan’ ti, ‘byādhi bhayan’ ti, ‘maraṇaṃ bhayan’ ti, ‘soko bhayan’ ti, ‘paridevo’ bhayan ti, ‘upāyāso bhayan’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ.

‘Anuppādo khemaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘appavattaṃ khemaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘anupāyāso khemaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘uppādo bhayaṃ anuppādo khemaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ bhayaṃ appavattaṃ khemaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso bhayaṃ anupāyāso khemaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

2. ‘Uppādo dukkhaṇ’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ dukkhaṇ’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso dukkhaṇ’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ.

‘Anuppādo sukhaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘appavattaṃ sukhaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘anupāyāso sukhaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

‘Uppādo dukkhaṃ anuppādo sukhaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ dukkhaṃ appavattaṃ sukhaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso dukkhaṃ anupāyāso sukhaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

3. ‘Uppādo sāmisaṇ’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ sāmisaṇ’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso sāmisaṇ’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇaṃ.

‘Anuppādo nirāmisaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘appavattaṃ nirāmisaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘anupāyāso nirāmisaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

‘Uppādo sāmisaṃ anuppādo nirāmisaṇ’ ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ appavattaṃ nirāmisaṇ’ ti

santipade ñāṇam . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso sāmisaṃ anupāyāso nirāmisā’ ti santipade ñāṇam.

4. ‘Uppādo saṅkhārā’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇam, ‘pavattaṃ saṅkhārā’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇam . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso saṅkhārā’ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇam.

‘Anuppādo nibbānan’ ti santipade ñāṇam, ‘appavattaṃ nibbānan’ ti santipade ñāṇam, ‘anupāyāso nibbānan’ ti santipade ñāṇam.

‘Uppādo saṅkhārā anuppādo nibbānan’ ti santipade ñāṇam, ‘pavattaṃ saṅkhārā appavattaṃ nibbānan’ ti santipade ñāṇam . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso saṅkhārā anupāyāso nibbānan’ ti santipade ñāṇam.

5. Uppādaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ ti passati āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhi ñāṇam ādinave idaṃ, anuppādaṃ appavattaṃ animittaṃ sukhaṃ ti ca anāyuhanaṃ appatisandhi ñāṇam santipade idaṃ, idaṃ ādinave ñāṇam pañca ṭhānesu jāyati pañca ṭhāne santipade dasa ñāṇe pajānāti;

dvinnam ñāṇānam kusalatā nānādiṭṭhiṃ na kampaṭṭi.

Taṃ nātattṭhena ñāṇam pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādinave ñāṇam.’

## I. 9.

1. Kathaṃ muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam?

Uppādam<sup>1</sup> muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam, pavattaṃ muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam, nimittaṃ . . . pe . . . āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gatiṃ nibbattiṃ upapattiṃ jātiṃ jaraṃ byādhiṃ maraṇaṃ sokaṃ paridevaṃ upāyāsaṃ muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam.

2. ‘Uppādo dukkhaṃ’ ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā

<sup>1</sup> uppādamuñc°, K.

santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso dukkhaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

'Uppādo bhayaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ bhayaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso bhayaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

3. 'Uppādo sāmisaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso sāmisaṃ' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

'Uppādo saṅkhārā' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso saṅkhārā' ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santitṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

4. 'Uppādo saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjupekkhatīti' saṅkhārupekkhā, 'ye ca saṅkhārā yā ca upekkhā ubho p'ete saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjupekkhatīti' saṅkhārupekkhā.

'Pavattaṃ saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . upāyāso saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjupekkhatīti' saṅkhārupekkhā, 'ye ca saṅkhārā yā ca upekkhā ubho p'ete saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjupekkhatīti' saṅkhārupekkhā.

5. Katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti?

Atthahākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti.

Puthujjanaṣa katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti, sekhassa katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti, vītarāgassa katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti?

Puthujjanassa dvihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti, sekhasa tihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti, vītarāgassa tihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti.

6. Puthujjanassa katamehi dvihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti?

Puthujjano saṅkhārupekkham abhinandati vā vipassati vā ; puthujjanassa imehi dvihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti.

Sekhasa katamehi tihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti?

Sekho saṅkhārupekkham abhinandati vā vipassati vā paṭi-saṅkhāya vā phalasamāpattim samāpajjati; sekhasa imehi tihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti.

Vītarāgassa katamehi tihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti?

Vītarāgo saṅkhārupekkham vipassati vā, paṭisaṅkhāya vā phalasamāpattim samāpajjati, tadajjupekkhitvā suññatavihārena vā animittavihārena vā appanīhitavihārena vā viharati; vītarāgassa imehi tihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti.

7. Katham puthujjanassa ca sekhasa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro ekattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjanassa saṅkhārupekkham abhinandato cittaṃ kilissati, bhāvanāya paripantho<sup>1</sup> hoti, paṭivedhassa antarāyo hoti, āyatim paṭisandhiyā paccayo hoti; sekhasa pi saṅkhārupekkham abhinandato cittaṃ kilissati, bhāvanāya paripantho hoti, uttaripaṭivedhassa antarāyo hoti, āyatim paṭisandhiyā paccayo hoti; evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhasa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro hoti abhinandanatthena.

8. Katham puthujjanassa ca sekhasa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro ekattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjano saṅkhārupekkham aniccato pi dukkhato pi anattato pi vipassati, sekho saṅkhārupekkham aniccato pi dukkhato pi anattato pi vipassati, vītarāgo saṅkhār-

<sup>1</sup> paripanto, M.



upekkham aniccato pi dukkhato pi anattato pi vipassati ;  
evam puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarāgassa ca sañ-  
khārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro ekattam hoti anupas-  
sanatthēna.

9. Katham puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarāgassa ca  
sañkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattam hoti ?

Puthujjanassa sañkhārupekkhā kusalā hoti, sekhassa  
sañkhārupekkhā kusalā hoti, vitarāgassa sañkhārupekkhā  
abyākata hoti ; evam puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarā-  
gassa ca sañkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattam  
hoti kusalābyākatatthēna.

10. Katham puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarāgassa  
ca sañkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattam hoti ?

Puthujjanassa sañkhārupekkhā kiñci kāle suviditā hoti  
kiñci kāle na suviditā hoti, sekhassa sañkhārupekkhā  
kiñci kāle suviditā hoti kiñci kāle na suviditā hoti, vitarā-  
gassa sañkhārupekkhā accantam suviditā hoti ; evam  
puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarāgassa ca sañkhā-  
rupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattam hoti viditatthēna  
ca aviditatthēna ca.

11. Katham puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarāgassa  
ca sañkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattam hoti ?

Puthujjano sañkhārupekkham<sup>1</sup> atittattā vipassati, sekho  
pi sañkhārupekkham atittattā vipassati, vitarāgo sañ-  
khārupekkham atittattā vipassati ; evam puthujjanassa ca  
sekhassa ca vitarāgassa ca sañkhārupekkhāya cittassa  
abhinīhāro nānattam hoti tittatthēna ca atittatthēna ca.

12. Katham puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarāgassa  
ca sañkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattam hoti ?

Puthujjano sañkhārupekkham tiṇṇam saññojanānam  
pahānāya sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vipassati,  
sekho sañkhārupekkham tiṇṇam saññojanānam pahīnattā  
uttaripaṭilābhatthāya vipassati, vitarāgo sañkhārupekkham  
sabbakilesānam pahīnattā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārat-  
thāya vipassati ; evam puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vitarā-  
gassa ca sañkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattam  
hoti pahīnatthēna ca appahīnatthēna ca.

<sup>1</sup> sañkhārupekkhā, K.

13. Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhaṣṣa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣṣa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti ?

Puthujjano pi saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandati vā vipasati vā, sekho saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandati vā vipassati vā paṭisaṅkhāya vā phalasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati, vītarāgo saṅkhārupekkhaṃ vipassati vā paṭisaṅkhāya vā phala-samāpattiṃ samāpajjati, tādajjhūpekkhitvā suññatavi-hārena vā animittavīhārena vā appaṇihitavīhārena vā viharati. Evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhaṣṣa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣṣa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti vīhārasamāpattatthēna.

14. Kati saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppajjanti, kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti ?

Attha saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppajjanti, dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti.

Katamā attha saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppaj-janti ?

Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, dutiyaj-jhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakkavicāre paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya pīṭiṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya sukhadukkhe paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya rūpasaññāṃ paṭighasaññāṃ nānattasaññāṃ paṭi-saṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya ākāśānañcāyatana-saññāṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya viññāṇañcāyatana-saññāṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, nevasaññāna-saññāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ; imā attha saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppajjanti.

15. Katamā dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti ?

Sotāpattimaggam paṭilābhatthāya uppādam pavattam nimittam āyuhanam paṭisandhim gatim nibbattiṃ upapattim jātim jaram byādhim maraṇam sokam paridevam upāyāsam paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam, sotāpattiphalasamāpattatthāya uppādam pavattam nimittam āyuhanam paṭisandhim gatim nibbattiṃ upapattim jātim jaram byādhim maraṇam sokam paridevam upāyāsam paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam; sakadāgāmimaggam paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiṭṭhāya . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggam paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . anāgāmiṭṭhāya . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggam paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasamāpattatthāya . . . pe . . . suññatavihārasamāpattatthāya . . . pe . . . animittavihārasamāpattatthāya uppādam pavattam . . . pe . . . upāyāsam paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam: imā dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāyasaṇa uppajjanti.

16. Kati saṅkhārupekkhā kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā?

Paṇṇarasa saṅkhārupekkhā kusalā, tisso saṅkhārupekkhā abyākatā, n'atthi saṅkhārupekkhā akusalā.

Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā atṭha cittassa gocarā puthujjanassa dve honti tayo sekhasa gocarā, tayo ca vitarāgassa yehi cittam vivaṭṭati atṭha samādhissa<sup>1</sup> paccayā dasa ñāṇassa gocarā, atṭhārasa saṅkhārupekkhā tiṇṇam vimokkhānam paccayā,

ime atṭhārasa' ākāra paññāyassa paricita<sup>2</sup>

kusalo saṅkhārupekkhāsu nānādiṭṭhīsu na kampatīti.

Taṇhā nātattṭhena ñāṇam pajānanatṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam.'

<sup>1</sup> sabadhissa, M.

<sup>2</sup> paricita, S. M.

## I. 10.

1. Kathaṃ bahiddhāvutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhūṇaṃ ?

‘Uppādaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘pavattaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘nimittaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘āyuhanaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘paṭisandhiṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘gatiṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘nibbattiṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘upapattiṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘jātiṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘jaraṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘byādhimā abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘maraṇaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘sokaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘paridevaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘upāyasaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ gotrabhū ; ‘anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, . . . pe . . . ‘nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū ; ‘uppādaṃ abhibhuyyitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘pavattaṃ abhibhuyyitvā appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘nimittaṃ abhibhuyyitvā animittaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū . . . pe . . . ‘bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittaṃ abhibhuyyitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū.

2. ‘Uppādā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘pavattā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘nimittā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘āyuhā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘paṭisandhiyā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘gatiyā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘nibbattiyā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘upapattiyā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘jātiyā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘jarāya vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘byādhimhā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘maraṇā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘sokā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘paridevā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘upāyāsā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū, ‘bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vuṭṭhātīti’ gotrabhū ; ‘anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū . . . pe . . . ‘nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū ; ‘uppādā vuṭṭhitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘pavattā vuṭṭhitvā appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘nimittā vuṭṭhitvā animittaṃ pakkhandatīti’ gotrabhū, ‘āyuhā

vuṭṭhitvā anāyuhanam pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'paṭi-sandhiyā vuṭṭhitvā appaṭisandhim pakkhandatīti' got-rabhū, 'gatiyā vuṭṭhitvā agatim pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'nibbattiyā vuṭṭhitvā anibbattim pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'upapattiyā vuṭṭhitvā anupapattim pakkhandatīti' got-rabhū, 'jātiyā vuṭṭhitvā ajātim pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'jarāya vuṭṭhitvā ajaram pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, byād-himbā vuṭṭhitvā abyādhim pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'maraṇā vuṭṭhitvā amataṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'soka vuṭṭhitvā asokaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'paridevā vuṭṭhitvā aparidevaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'upāyāsā vuṭṭhitvā anupāyasaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vuṭṭhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū; 'uppādā vivaṭṭatīti' gotrabhū, 'pavattā vivaṭṭatīti' gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vivaṭṭatīti' gotrabhū; 'anuppādaṃ pakkhand-atīti' gotrabhū, 'appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti' got-rabhū; 'uppādā vivaṭṭitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū, 'pavattā vivaṭṭitvā appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vivaṭ-titvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti' gotrabhū.

8. Kati gotrabhūdhammā samathavasena uppajjanti?  
Kati gotrabhūdhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti?

Aṭṭha gotrabhūdhammā samathavasena uppajjanti;  
dasa gotrabhūdhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti.

4. Katame aṭṭha gotrabhūdhammā samathavasena  
uppajjanti?

'Pathamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya nīvaraṇe abhibhuy-yatīti' gotrabhū, 'dutiyaajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitak-kavicāre abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū, 'tatiyaajjhānaṃ paṭi-lābhatthāya pītim abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū, 'catutthaj-jhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya sukhadukkhe abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattim paṭilābhatthāya rūpasaññaṃ paṭighasaññaṃ nānattasaññaṃ abhibhuy-yatīti' gotrabhū, 'viññānañcāyatanasamāpattim paṭilābh-atthāya akāsānañcāyatanasaññaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' got-rabhū, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattim paṭilābhatthāya viñ-

ñāṇaṇcāyatanasaññāṃ abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū, 'neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattim paṭilābhatthāya ākiñcañ-ñāyatanasaññāṃ abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū. Ime aṭṭha gotrabhūddhammā samathavasena uppajjanti.

5. Katame dasa gotrabhūddhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti?

'Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya uppādaṃ pavattam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim gatim nibbattim upa-pattim jūtim jaram byādhim maraṇam sokaṃ paridevaṃ upāyāsaṃ bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittam abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū, 'sotāpattiphalasamāpattatthāya uppādaṃ pavat-tam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū; 'sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattatthāya, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭi-lābhatthāya, anāgāmiphalasamāpattatthāya, Arahattamag-gaṃ paṭilābhatthāya uppādaṃ pavattam . . . pe . . . bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittam abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū, 'Arahattaphalasamāpattatthāya, suññatavihārasamāpattat-thāya, animittavihārasamāpattatthāya uppādaṃ pavattam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim abhibhuyyatīti' gotrabhū. Ime dasa gotrabhūddhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti.

6. Kati gotrabhūddhammā kusalā? kati akusalā? kati abyākatā?

Paṇṇarasa gotrabhūddhammā kusalā, tayo gotrabhū-dhammā abyākatā, n'atthi gotrabhūddhammā akusalā.

7. Sāmisā ca nirāmisā paṇihitā c' appaṇihitā<sup>1</sup> suññatā ca visaññuttarā vuṭṭhitā c' avuṭṭhitā, aṭṭha samādhissa paccayā dasa ñāṇassa gocarā aṭṭhārasa gotrabhūddhammā tiṇṇaṃ vimokkhānaṃ pac-cayā,

ime aṭṭhāras' ākāra paññāyassa paricita<sup>2</sup>

kusalo vivatte vuṭṭhāne nānāditṭhīsu na kampatīti.

Taṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuc-cati—'Bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā gotrabhūñāṇaṃ.'

<sup>1</sup> paṇihitappaṇihitaṃ, M.

<sup>2</sup> pariccitā, S.K.

## I. 11.

1. Katham dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam?

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

Abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

Samutthānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammanto vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

Vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

Paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam.’

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādit-



ṭhi . . . pe . . . avikhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmārāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmārāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāpaṃ.’

3. Anāgāmimaggaḥaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī anusahagatā kāmārāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā anusahagatā kāmārāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāpaṃ.’

4. Arahattamaggaḥaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati—‘Dubhatovutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāpaṃ.’

5. Ajātaṃ nāpeti<sup>1</sup> jātena nāṇaṃ tena pavuccati  
ñāṇavimokkhe kusalatā nānādiṭṭhiṣu na kampaṭṭi.

Samādahitvā yathā ce vipassati  
vipassamāno tathā ce samādahe<sup>2</sup>  
vipassanā ca samatho tadā ahu  
samānabbhāgā yuganandhā vattare.

‘Dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho’ ti dassanaṃ  
dubhato vuṭṭhitā paññā phasseti amataṃ padaṃ,  
vimokkhacariyaṃ jānāti nānattekatte<sup>3</sup> kovido  
dvinnāṃ ñāṇānaṃ kusalatā nānādiṭṭhiṣu na kampaṭṭi.

Taṃ nātaṭṭhena ñāpaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena  
vuccati — ‘Dubhatovutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge  
ñāpaṃ.’

<sup>1</sup> cyāpeti, M. ndhāpeti (sic), S.

<sup>2</sup> samodahe, S. <sup>3</sup> °ekattakovido, S. K.

## I. 12.

1. Kathaṃ payogapaṭipassaddhipaññā phale ñāṇaṃ ?

Sotāpattimaggaikkhane dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāsaṅkappo, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāvācā, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammākammanto, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammā-ājīvo, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāvāyāmo, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāsati, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭi-

passaddhattā uppajjati sammāsamādhī, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggaḅhaṇe dassanattṛheṇa sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭṛheṇā sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasāññojanā paṭighasāññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

3. Anāgāmimaggaḅhaṇe dassanattṛheṇa sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭṛheṇa sammāsamādhī anusahagatā kāmarāgasāññojanā paṭighasāññojanā anusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

4. Arahattamaggaḅhaṇe dassanattṛheṇa sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭṛheṇa sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass' etaṃ phalaṃ.

Taṃ nātatṭṛheṇa nāṇaṃ, pajānanattṛheṇa paññā; tena vuccati—'Payogaṭipassaddhipaññā phale nāṇaṃ.'

## I. 13.

1. Kathaṃ chinṇamanupassane<sup>1</sup> paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo attano cittassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti; imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi sapariyutṭhānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> chandavattamanu°, S. chinnavattumanu°, M. But S. has chinṇamanu° in Mātikā.

Taṃ vimuttiñātatthena<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ, pajānanatthena paññā ; tena vuccati—‘Chinnamanupassane<sup>2</sup> paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ.’

2. Sakadāgāmiaggena oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo attano cittaassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti ; imehi catūhi upakkilesehi sapariyutthānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

Taṃ vimuttiñātatthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanatthena paññā ; tena vuccati—‘Chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ.’

3. Anāgāmiaggena anusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ anusahagato kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo attano cittaassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti ; imehi catūhi upakkilesehi sapariyutthānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

Taṃ vimuttiñātatthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanatthena paññā ; tena vuccati—‘Chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ.’

4. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo attano cittaassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti ; imehi atthahi upakkilesehi sapariyutthānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

Taṃ ñātatthena ñāṇaṃ pajānanatthena paññā ; tena vuccati—‘Chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ.’

## I. 14.

Kathaṃ tadā samudāgate<sup>3</sup> dhamme vipassane<sup>4</sup> paññā paccavekkhaṇe ñāṇaṃ ?

Sotāpattimaggaḥkkaṇe dassanatthena sammāditthi tadā samudāgatā, abhiniropanatthena sammāsaṅkappo tadā samudāgato, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā tadā samudāgatā, samutthānatthena sammākammanto tadā samudāgato,

<sup>1</sup> taṃ vimuttiṃ, M.

<sup>2</sup> chinnavatṭṭhanupassane, S., in this and all subsequent passages.

<sup>3</sup> samupāgate, K.

<sup>4</sup> passane, K. and S., but S. has vipassane at end of section 4.

vodānatthēna sammā-ājīvo tadā samudāgato, paggaḥatthēna sammāvāyāmo tadā samudāgato, upatthānatthēna sammāsati tadā samudāgatā, avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhi tadā samudāgato; upatthānatthēna satisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, pavicayaṭthēna dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, paggaḥatthēna viriya-sambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, pharaṇatthēna pītisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, upasamatthēna passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, avikkhepatthēna samādhisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, paṭisankhānatthēna upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato; asaddhiye akampiyatthēna saddhābalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, kosajje akampiyatthēna viriyabalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, pamāde akampiyatthēna satibalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, udhacce akampiyatthēna samādhibalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, avijjāya akampiyatthēna paññābalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, dassanaṭthēna paññindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; adhipateyyatthēna indriyā tadā samudāgatā, akampiyatthēna balā tadā samudāgatā, niyyānatthēna sambojjhaṅgā tadā samudāgatā, hetuṭthēna maggo tadā samudāgato, upatthānatthēna satipaṭṭhānā tadā samudāgatā, padahaṭthēna sammappadhānā tadā samudāgatā, ijjhanaṭthēna iddhippādā tadā samudāgatā, tathaṭthēna saccā tadā samudāgatā, avikkhepatthēna samatho tadā samudāgato, anupassanaṭthēna vipassanā tadā samudāgatā, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā tadā samudāgatā, anativattanaṭthēna yuganandhaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, saṃvaraṭthēna silavisuddhi tadā samudāgatā, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi tadā samudāgatā, dassanaṭthēna dīṭṭhivisuddhi tadā samudāgatā, vimutaṭthēna vimokkḥā tadā samudāgatā, paṭivedhaṭthēna vijjā tadā samudāgatā, pariccāgaṭthēna<sup>1</sup> vimutti tadā samudāgatā, samucchedaṭthēna khaḃyē nāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ;

---

<sup>1</sup> paricāg°, M.

chando mūlatṭhena tadā samudāgato, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānatṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhī pamukkhātṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyatṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaratṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sārattṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

2. Sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe dassanatṭhena sammādiṭṭhi tadā samudāgatā, abhiniropanatṭhena sammāsaṅkappo tadā samudāgato . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatṭhena anupāde ñāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; chando mūlatṭhena tadā samudāgato, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānatṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhī pamukkhātṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyatṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaratṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sārattṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

3. Sakadāgāmi maggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmi phalakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmi maggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmi phalakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanatṭhena sammādiṭṭhi tadā samudāgatā . . . pe . . . samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; chando mūlatṭhena tadā samudāgato, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānatṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhī pamukkhātṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyatṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaratṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sārattṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

4. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanatṭhena sammādiṭṭhi tadā samudāgatā . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatṭhena anupāde ñāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; chando mūlatṭhena tadā

samudāgato, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sūraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadham nīlānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭhahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṇaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati — 'Tadā samudāgate dhamme vipassane paññā paccavekkhane ñāṇaṃ.

## I. 16.

1. Kathaṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavatthāne paññā vatthunānante ñāṇaṃ?

Kathaṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhamme vavattheti?

Cakkhuṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavattheti, sotaṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavattheti, ghānaṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavattheti, jivhaṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavattheti, kāyaṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavattheti, manasaṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavattheti.

2. Kathaṃ cakkhuṃ ajjhataṇṇaṃ vavattheti?

'Cakkhuṃ avijjāsambhūtaṃ' ti vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ taṇhāsambhūtaṃ' ti vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ kammaṣambhūtaṃ' ti vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ āhārasambhūtaṃ' ti vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyāti' vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ uppannaṃ' ti vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ samudāgataṃ' ti vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ ahutvā sambhūtaṃ hutvā na bhavissatīti' vavattheti, cakkhuṃ antavantato vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ adhuvaṃ<sup>2</sup> asassataṃ vipariyāmadhammaṃ' ti vavattheti, 'cakkhuṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti vavattheti; cakkhuṃ aniccato vavattheti no niccato, dukkhato vavattheti no sukhato, anattato vavattheti no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati,

<sup>1</sup> ajjhataṇṇadhamme, S. M.

<sup>2</sup> addhuvaṃ, S. K.



no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṇissajjati, no ādiyati; aniccato vavatthento niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato vavatthento sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato vavatthento attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandaṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Evaṃ cakkhuṃ ajjhattaṃ vavattheti.

3. Kathaṃ sotam ajjhattaṃ vavattheti?

‘Sotam avijjāsambhūtaṃ’ ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ sotam ajjhattaṃ vavattheti.

Kathaṃ ghānaṃ ajjhattaṃ vavattheti?

‘Ghānaṃ avijjāsambhūtaṃ’ ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ ghānaṃ ajjhattaṃ vavattheti.

Kathaṃ jivhaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā ajjhattaṃ vavattheti?

‘Mano avijjāsambhūto’ ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ manasā ajjhattaṃ vavattheti.

Evaṃ ajjhattaṃ dhamme vavattheti. Tañ ñātattena ñānaṃ, pajānanattena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Ajjhattavavatthāne paññā vatthunānatte ñānaṃ.

## I. 17.

1. Kathaṃ bahiddhāvavatthāne paññā gocaranānatte ñānaṃ?

Kathaṃ bahiddhā dhamme vavattheti?

Rūpe bahiddhā vavattheti, sadde bahiddhā vavattheti, gandhe bahiddhā vavattheti, rase bahiddhā vavattheti, phoṭṭhabbe bahiddhā vavattheti, dhamme bahiddhā vavattheti.

Kathaṃ rūpe bahiddhā vavattheti?

‘Rūpā avijjāsambhūtā’ ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā taṇhāsambhūtā’ ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā kammāsambhūtā’ ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā āhārasambhūtā’ ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyāti’ vavattheti, ‘rūpā uppannā’ ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā samudāgatā’ ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā ahutvā sambhūtā hutvā na bhavissantīti’ vavattheti, rūpe antavantato vavattheti, ‘rūpā adhuvā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā’ ti

vavattheti, 'rūpā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppānā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā' ti vavattheti; rūpe aniccato vavattheti no niccato, dukkhato vavattheti no sukhato, anattato vavattheti, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati; aniccato vavatthento niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato vavatthento sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato vavatthento attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Evaṃ rupe bahiddhā vavattheti.

2. Kathaṃ sadde bahiddhā vavattheti?

'Saddā avijjāsambhūtā' ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ sadde bahiddhā vavattheti.

Kathaṃ gandhe . . . pe . . . rase . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbe . . . pe . . . dhamme bahiddhā vavattheti?

'Dhammā avijjāsambhūtā' ti vavattheti, 'dhammā taṇhāsambhūtā' ti vavattheti, 'dhammā kammāsambhūtā' ti vavattheti, 'dhammā āhārasambhūtā' ti vavattheti, 'dhammā catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādayāti' vavattheti, 'dhammā uppannā' ti vavattheti, 'dhammā samudāgatā' ti vavattheti, 'dhammā ahutvā sambhūtā hutvā na bhavissantīti' vavattheti, dhamme antavantato vavattheti, 'dhammā adhuvā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā' ti vavattheti, 'dhammā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppānā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā' ti vavattheti; dhamme aniccato vavattheti no niccato, dukkhato vavattheti no sukhato, anattato vavattheti, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati; aniccato vavatthento niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato vavatthento sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato vavatthento attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Evaṃ dhamme bahiddhā vavattheti.

Taṃ ātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati — 'Bahiddhāvavattṭhāne paññā gocaranānatte ñāṇaṃ.'

## I. 18.

1. Kathaṃ cariyāvavatthāne paññā cariyānānatte ñāṇaṃ?

'Cariyā' ti : tisso cariyāyo, viññāṇacariyā, aññāṇacariyā, ñāṇacariyā.

Katamaṃ viññāṇacariyā?

Rūpesu<sup>1</sup> dassanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākataṃ viññāṇacariyā,<sup>2</sup> rūpesu dassanattā cakkuviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, rūpesu dīṭṭhattā abhiniropanā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, rūpesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; saddesu savanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākataṃ viññāṇacariyā, saddesu savanattā sotaviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, saddesu sutattā abhiniropanā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, saddesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; gandhesu ghāyanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākataṃ viññāṇacariyā, gandhesu ghāyanattā ghānaviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, gandhesu ghāyitattā abhiniropanā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, gandhesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; rasesu sāyanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākataṃ viññāṇacariyā, rasesu sāyanattā jivhāviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, rasesu sūyitattā abhiniropanā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, rasesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; phoṭṭhabbesu phussanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākataṃ viññāṇacariyā, phoṭṭhabbesu phussanattā kāya-viññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, phoṭṭhabbesu phutthattā abhiniropanā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, phoṭṭhabbesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; dhammesu vijānanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākataṃ viññāṇacariyā, dhammesu vijānanattā manoviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, dhammesu viññātattā abhiniropanā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, dhammesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā.

<sup>1</sup> S. M. omit rūpesu.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits from here to dukkhavipākehi kammehi, four lines from end of section 2.

2. 'Viññāṇacariyā' ti. Ken' atthena viññāṇacariyā?

'Nirāgā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'nidosā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'nimohā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'nimānā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'niditthi caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'ni-uddhaccā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'nivicikicchā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'nānusatthā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'rāgavippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'dosavippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'mohavippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'mānavippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'ditthivippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'uddhaccavippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'vicikicchavippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'anusayavippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'kusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'akusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'sāvajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'anavajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'kaṇhehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'sukkehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'sukbudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'dukkhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'sukhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'dukkhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'viññāṇe<sup>1</sup> caratīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'viññāṇassa evarūpā cariyā hotīti' viññāṇacariyā, 'pakatiparisuddham idaṃ cittaṃ nikkilesatthenāti' viññāṇacariyā. Ayam viññāṇacariyā.

3. Katamā aññāṇacariyā?

Manāpiyesu rūpesu rāgassa javanattāyā āvajjanakiriya-ābyākatā viññāṇacariyā rāgassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; amanāpiyesu rūpesu dosassa javanattāyā āvajjanakiriya-ābyākatā viññāṇacariyā dosassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; tadubhayena asamapekkhanasmim vatthusmim mohassa javanattāyā āvajjanakiriya-ābyākatā viññāṇacariyā mohassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; vinibandhassa<sup>2</sup> mānassa javanattāyā āvajjanakiriya-ābyākatā viññāṇacariyā mānassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; paramattāyā ditthiyā

<sup>1</sup> viññāte, K.

<sup>2</sup> vinibbandhassa, M.

javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, diṭṭhiyā javanā aññāṇacariyā; vikkhepagatassa uddhaccassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, uddhaccassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; anitṭhāgatāya<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, vicikicchāya javanā aññāṇacariyā; thāmagatassa anusayassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, anusayassa javanā aññāṇacariyā: manāpiyesu saddesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu gandhesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu rasesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu phoṭṭhabbesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu dhammesu rāgassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, rāgassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; amanāpiyesu rūpesu dosassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, dosassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; tadubhayena asamapekkhanasmim vatthusmim mohassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, mohassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; vinibandhassa mānassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, mānassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; parāmatthāya diṭṭhiyā javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, diṭṭhiyā javanā aññāṇacariyā; vikkhepagatassa uddhaccassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, uddhaccassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; anitṭhāgatāya vicikicchāya javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, vicikicchāya javanā aññāṇacariyā; thāmagatassa anusayassa javanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākātā viññāṇacariyā, anusayassa javanā aññāṇacariyā.

4. 'Aññāṇacariyā' ti. Ken' atthena aññāṇacariyā?

'Sarāgā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'sadosā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'samohā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'samānā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'sadiṭṭhi caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'sa-uddhaccā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'savicikicchā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'sānusayā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'rāgasampayuttā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'dosasampayuttā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'mohasampayuttā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'mānasampayuttā caratīti' aññāṇacariyā, 'diṭṭhisampayuttā caratīti' aññāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> anitṭhāgatāya, K.

cariyā, 'uddhaccasampayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'vicikicchāsampayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'anussayasampayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'kusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'akusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'sāvajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'anavajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'kaṇhehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'sukkehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'sukhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'dukkhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'sukhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'dukkhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'aññāte caratīti' aññāpacariyā, 'aññānassa evarūpā' cariya hotīti' aññāpacariyā. Ayaṃ aññāpacariyā.

##### 5. Katamā ñāpacariyā?

Aniccānupassanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāpacariyā aniccānupassanā ñāpacariyā, dukkhānupassanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāpacariyā dukkhānupassanā ñāpacariyā anattānupassanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāpacariyā anattānupassanā ñāpacariyā nibbidānupassanattāya . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanattāya, nirodhānupassanattāya, paṭinissaggānupassanattāya, khayānupassanattāya, vayānupassanattāya, viparīṇāmānupassanattāya, animittānupassanattāya, appaṇihitānupassanattāya, suññatānupassanattāya, adhipaññādharmānupassanattāya, yathābhūtañāpadassanattāya, ādinavānupassanattāya, paṭisaṅkhānupassanattāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāpacariyā paṭisaṅkhānupassanā ñāpacariyā, vivatṭānānupassanā ñāpacariyā, sotāpattimaggo ñāpacariyā, sotāpattiphalasamāpatti ñāpacariyā, sakadāgāmimaggo ñāpacariyā, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpatti ñāpacariyā, anāgāmimaggo ñāpacariyā, anāgāmiphalasamāpatti ñāpacariyā, Arahattamaggo ñāpacariyā, Arahattaphalasamāpatti ñāpacariyā.

##### 6. 'Ñāpacariyā' ti. Ken' atthena ñāpacariyā?

'Nirāgā caratīti' ñāpacariyā, 'nidosā caratīti' ñāpacariyā, 'nimohā caratīti' ñāpacariyā, 'nimānā caratīti' ñāpacariyā,

'niditthi caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'ni-uddhaccā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'nivicikicchā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'nānusakā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'rāgavippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'dosavippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'mohavippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'mānavippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'ditthivippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'uddhaccavippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'vicikicchāvippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'anusayavippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'kusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'akusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'sāvajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'anavajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'kaṇhehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'sukkehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'sukkhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'dukkhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'sukhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'dukkhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'ñāte caratitī' ñāṇacariyā, 'ñāṇassa evarūpā cariyā hotitī' ñāṇacariyā. Ayaṃ ñāṇacariyā.

'Aññā viññāṇacariyā, aññā aññāṇacariyā, aññā ñāṇacariyā' ti. Tañ ñātattthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattthena paññā; tena vuccati—'Cariyāvavatthāne paññā cariyānānatte ñāṇaṃ'.

## I. 19.

1. Kathaṃ catudhammavavatthāne paññā bhūminānatte ñāṇaṃ?

Catasso bhūmiyo — kāmāvacarā bhūmi, rūpāvacarā bhūmi, arūpāvacarā bhūmi, apariyāpannā bhūmi.

2. Katamā kāmāvacarā bhūmi?

Hetthato Avicinirayaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito Paranimmitavasavattī Deve anto karitvā, yaṃ etasmim antare etthāvacarā etthapariyāpannā khandhadhātu āyatana rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ kāmāvacarā bhūmi.

3. Katamā rūpāvacarā bhūmi?



Hetthato Brahmaloḥam pariyaṇṭam karitvā uparito Akaniṭṭhe Deve anto karitvā, yaṁ etasmiṁ antare etthāvacarā etthapariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṣṣa vā cittacetasikā dhammā, ayaṁ rūpāvacarā bhūmi.

4. Katamā arūpāvacarā bhūmi?

Hetthato ākāśānañcāyatanūpage Deve pariyaṇṭam karitvā uparito nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanūpage Deve anto karitvā, yaṁ etasmiṁ antare etthāvacarā etthapariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṣṣa vā cittacetasikā dhammā, ayaṁ arūpāvacarā bhūmi.

5. Katamā apariyāpannā bhūmi?

Apariyāpannā maggā ca maggaphalāni ca asaṅkhatā ca dhātu, ayaṁ apariyāpannā bhūmi. Imā catasso bhūmiyo.

6. Aparā pi catasso bhūmiyo—cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, cattāri jhānāni, catasso appamaññāyo, catasso arūpāvacarasamāpattiyo, catasso paṭisambhidā, catasso paṭipadā, cattāri ārammaṇāni, cattāri ariyavaṁsāni, cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, cattāri cakkāni, cattāri dhammapadāni. Imā catasso bhūmiyo. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṁ, pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Catudhammavavatthāne paññā bhūminānatte ñāṇaṁ.'

## I. 20.

1. Kathaṁ navadhammavavatthāne paññā dhammānānatte ñāṇaṁ?

Kathaṁ dhamme vavattheti? Kāmāvacare<sup>1</sup> dhamme kusalato vavattheti, akusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti; rūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti; arūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti; apariyāpanne dhamme kusalato vavattheti abyākatato vavattheti.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits from kāmāvacare to pīṭimanassa kāyo, sec. 6, l. 2.

2. Kathaṃ kāmāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, akusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti?

Dasa kusalakammapathe kusalato vavattheti, dasa akusalakammapathe akusalato vavattheti, rūpaṃ ca vipākaṃ ca kiriyaṃ ca abyākatato vavattheti. Evaṃ kāmāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, akusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti.

3. Kathaṃ rūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti?

Idhaṭṭhassa cattāri jhānāni kusalato vavattheti, tatrūpa-pannassa cattāri jhānāni abyākatato vavattheti. Evaṃ rūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti.

4. Kathaṃ arūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti?

Idhaṭṭhassa catasso arūpāvacarasamāpatthiyo kusalato vavattheti, tatrūpa-pannassa catasso arūpāvacarasamāpatthiyo abyākatato vavattheti. Evaṃ arūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti.

5. Kathaṃ apariyāpanne dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti?

Cattāro ariyamagge kusalato vavattheti, cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca abyākatato vavattheti. Evaṃ apariyāpanne dhamme kusalato vavattheti, abyākatato vavattheti. Evaṃ dhamme vavattheti.

6. Nava pāmojjamūlakā dhammā:—aniccato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati; dukkhato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ, jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, jarāmarāṇaṃ

anattato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhite citte yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava pāmojjamūlakā dhammā.

7. Nava yoniso manasikāramūlakā dhammā:—aniccato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittaṇa 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; dukkhato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittaṇa 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; anattato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . Rūpaṃ aniccato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ aniccato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ anattato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittaṇa 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'

ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime nava yoniso manasikāra-mūlakā dhammā.

8. Nava nānattā:—dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattaṃ, parilāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānattaṃ, pariyesanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattaṃ.

Ime nava nānattā. Tañ ñātattṛhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṛhena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Navadhammavavattṛhāne paññā dhammanānatte ñāṇaṃ.’

## I. 21.

Kathaṃ abhiññāpaññā ñātattṛhe<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ, pariññāpaññā tīraṇattṛhe<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ, pahānāpaññā pariccāgatṛhe<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanāpaññā ekarasattṛhe<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyaṇāpaññā phussanattṛhe<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ?

Ye ye dhammā abhiññātā honti, te te dhammā ñātā honti; ye ye dhammā pariññātā honti, te te dhammā tīritā honti; ye ye dhammā pahinā honti, te te dhammā pariccattā honti; ye ye dhammā bhāvitā honti, te te dhammā ekarasā honti; ye ye dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā<sup>2</sup> honti.

Tañ ñātattṛhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṛhena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Abhiññāpaññā ñātattṛhe ñāṇaṃ, pariññāpaññā tīraṇattṛhe ñāṇaṃ, pahānāpaññā pariccāgatṛhe ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanāpaññā ekarasattṛhe ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyaṇāpaññā phussanattṛhe ñāṇaṃ.’

<sup>1</sup> ñātattṛhena, tīraṇattṛhena, etc., K.S.    <sup>2</sup> phusitā, K.

## I. 22.

1. Kathaṃ atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttinānatte paññā niruttiapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ?

Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, satindriyaṃ dhammo, samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, paññindriyaṃ dhammo; añño saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, añño viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, añño satindriyaṃ dhammo, añño samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, añño paññindriyaṃ dhammo. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā paṭividdhā ti. Tena vuccati—'Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

2. Adhimokkhaṭṭho attho, paggaḥaṭṭho attho, upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, avikkhepaṭṭho attho, dassanaṭṭho attho; añño adhimokkhaṭṭho attho, añño paggaḥaṭṭho attho, añño upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, añño avikkhepaṭṭho attho, añño dassanaṭṭho attho. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena ime nānā atthā paṭividdhā ti. Tena vuccati—'Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

3. Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo. Yena ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo paṭividdhā ti. Tena vuccati—'Niruttinānatte paññā niruttiapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

4. Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāṇāni, aññāni atthesu ñāṇāni, aññāni niruttisu ñāṇāni. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā paṭividdhā ti. Tena vuccati—'Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

5. Saddhābalaṃ dhammo, viriyabalaṃ dhammo, satibalaṃ dhammo, samādhibalaṃ dhammo, paññābalaṃ dhammo; añño saddhābalaṃ dhammo, añño viriyabalaṃ dhammo, añño satibalaṃ dhammo, añño samādhibalaṃ dhammo, añño paññābalaṃ dhammo. Yena ñāṇena ime

nānā dhammā ñātā, ten' eva ñāpēna ime nānā dhammā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāpam.'

6. Assaddhiye<sup>1</sup> akampiyattho attho, kosajje akampiyattho attho, pamāde akampiyattho attho, uddacce akampiyattho attho, avijjāya akampiyattho attho; añño assaddhiye akampiyattho attho, añño kosajje akampiyattho attho, añño pamāde akampiyattho attho, añño uddacce akampiyattho attho, añño avijjāya akampiyattho attho. Yena ñāpēna ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten' eva ñāpēna ime nānā atthā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāpam.'

7. Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo. Yena ñāpēna imā nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten' eva ñāpēna imā nānā niruttiyo paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāpam.'

8. Pañcasu dhammesu ñāpāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāpāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāpāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāpāni, aññāni atthesu ñāpāni, aññāni niruttisu ñāpāni. Yena ñāpēna ime nānā ñāpā ñātā, ten' eva ñāpēna ime nānā ñāpā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāpam.'

9. Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo dhammo; añño satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo dhammo. Yena ñāpēna ime nānā dhammā ñātā, ten' eva ñāpēna ime nānā dhammā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāpam.'

<sup>1</sup> āsaddhiye, M.

10. Upatthānattho attho, pavicayattho attho, pagga-  
hattho attho, pharaṇattho attho, upasamattho attho, avik-  
khepattho attho, paṭisaṅkhānattho attho; añño upa-  
tthānattho attho, añño pavicayattho attho, añño pagga-  
hattho attho, añño pharaṇattho attho, añño upasamattho  
attho, añño avikkhepattho attho, añño paṭisaṅkhānattho  
attho. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena  
ime nānā atthā paṭividditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Atthanānatte  
paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

11. Satta dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā,  
satt' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā  
dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo. Yena ñāṇena imā  
nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo  
paṭividditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Niruttinānatte paññā nirut-  
tipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

12. Sattasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, sattasu atthesu ñāṇāni,  
cuddasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāṇāni,  
aññāni atthesu ñāṇāni, aññāni niruttisu ñāṇāni. Yena  
ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena ime nānā  
ñātā ñāṇā paṭividditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Paṭibhānanānatte  
paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

13. Sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo,  
sammāvācā dhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, sammā-  
ājīvo dhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, sammāsati  
dhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo; añño sammādiṭṭhi  
dhammo, añño sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, añño sammā-  
vācā dhammo, añño sammākammanto dhammo, añño  
sammā-ājīvo dhammo, añño sammāvāyāmo dhammo, añño  
sammāsati dhammo, añño sammāsamādhi dhammo. Yena  
ñāṇena ime nāṇā dhammā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena ime nānā  
dhammā paṭividditā ti. Tena vuccati—'Dhammanānatte  
paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

14. Dassanattho attho, abhiniropanattho attho, parig-  
gahattho attho, samutthānattho attho, vodānattho attho,  
paggahattho attho, upatthānattho attho, avikkhepattho  
attho; añño dassanattho attho, añño abhiniropanattho  
attho, añño pariggahattho attho, añño samutthānattho  
attho, añño vodānattho attho, añño paggahattho attho,



añño upatthānaṭṭho attho, añño avikkhepaṭṭho attho. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena ime nānā atthā paṭividdhā ti. Tena vuccati—'Atthanānante paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

15. Attha dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, atth' atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo. Yena ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo paṭividdhā ti. Tena vuccati—'Niruttinānante paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

16. Atthasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, atthasu atthesu ñāṇāni, soḷasasu nirattisu ñāṇāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāṇāni, aññāni atthesu ñāṇāni, aññāni niruttisu ñāṇāni. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā ñātā, ten' eva ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā paṭividdhā ti. Tena vuccati—'Paṭibhānanānante paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

Taṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Atthanānante paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammanānante paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttinānante paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānanānante paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

### I. 23.

1. Kathaṃ viharānānante paññā viharattṭhe ñāṇaṃ, samāpattinānante paññā samāpattattṭhe ñāṇaṃ, viharāsamāpattinānante paññā vihārasamāpattattṭhe ñāṇaṃ?

Nimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, animitto vihāro; paṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, appaṇihito vihāro; abhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, suññato vihāro.

2. Nimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittaṃ samāpatti; paṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimut-

tattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā samāpatti; abhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā samāpatti.

3. Nimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā vihārasamāpatti; paṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ bhayati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti; abhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā vihārasamāpatti.

4. Rūpanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, animitto vihāro; rūpapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, appaṇihito vihāro; rūpābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, suññato vihāro.

5. Rūpanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā samāpatti; rūpapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā samāpatti; rūpābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā samāpatti.

6. Rūpanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā vihārasamāpatti; rūpapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa

phussa vayanā bhayati, pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam appaṇihitam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti; rūpābhinivesam bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayanā passati, pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam suññatam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā vihārasamāpatti.

7. Vedanānimittam . . . pe . . . saññānimittam, sañkhāranimittam, viññānanimittam, cakkhunimittam . . . pe . . . jarāmarananimittam bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayanā passati, animitto vihāro; jarāmaranapaṇidhim bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayanā passati, appaṇihito vihāro; jarāmaranābhinivesam bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayanā passati, suññato vihāro.

8. Jarāmarananimittam bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam animittam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā samāpatti; jarāmaranapaṇidhim bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam appaṇihitam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā samāpatti; jarāmaranābhinivesam bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam suññatam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā samāpatti.

9. Jarāmarananimittam bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayanā passati, pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam animittam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā vihārasamāpatti; jarāmaranapaṇidhim bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayanā passati, pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam appaṇihitam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti; jarāmaranābhinivesam bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayanā passati, pavattam ajjupekkhitvā nirodham nibbānam suññatam āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā vihārasamāpatti.

Añño animitto vihāro, añño appaṇihito vihāro, añño suññato vihāro; aññā animittā samāpatti, aññā appaṇihitā samāpatti, aññā suññatā samāpatti; aññā animittā vihārasamāpatti, aññā appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti, aññā suññatā vihārasamāpatti. Tañ ñātattthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānattthena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Vihāranānatte paññā vihāratthe ñāṇaṃ, samāpattinānatte paññā samāpattatthe ñāṇaṃ, vihārasamāpattinānatte paññā vihārasamāpattatthe ñāṇaṃ.’

## I. 24.

1. Kathaṃ avikkhepaparissuddhattā āsavasamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhismiṃ<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ?

Nekhammāvasena cittass’ ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tassa samādhissa vasena uppajjati ñāṇaṃ, tena ñāṇena āsavā khīyanti; iti paṭhamam samatho, paccā ñāṇaṃ, tena ñāṇena āsavānaṃ khayoti: tena vuccati—‘Avikkhepaparissuddhattā āsavasamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhismiṃ ñāṇaṃ.’

2. ‘Āsavā’ ti: katame te āsavā?

Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, diṭṭhāsavo, avijjāsavo.

Katth’ ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

Sakadāgāmiimaggena oḷāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

Anāgāmiimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

<sup>1</sup> ānantariya°, S.M.

3. Abyāpādasavasena, ālokasaññāvasena, avikkhepa-  
 vasena, dhammavavatthānavasena, ñānavasena, pāmoj-  
 javasena, paṭhamajjhānavasena, dutiyajjhānavasena,  
 tatiyajjhānavasena, catutthajjhānavasena, ākāśānācāya-  
 tanasamāpattivasena, viññānācāyatanasamāpattivasena,  
 ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivasena, nevasaññānāsaññāya-  
 tanasamāpattivasena, paṭhavikasiṇavasena, āpokasiṇava-  
 sena, tejokasiṇavasena, vāyokasiṇavasena, nilakasiṇava-  
 sena, pītakasiṇavasena, lohita-kasiṇavasena, odātakasiṇa-  
 vasena, ākāśakasiṇavasena, viññānakasiṇavasena, Bud-  
 dhānussativasena, Dhammānussativasena, Saṅghānus-  
 sativasena, sīlānussativasena, cāgānussativasena, devat-  
 ānussativasena, ānāpānassativasena, maraṇassativasena,  
 kāyagatāsativasena, upasamānussativasena, uddhumātaka-  
 saññāvasena, vinīlakasaññāvasena, vipubbakasaññāvasena,  
 vicchiddakasaññāvasena, vikkhāyitakasaññāvasena, vikkhit-  
 takasaññāvasena, hatavikkhittakasaññāvasena, pulavaka-  
 saññāvasena<sup>1</sup> atṭhikasaññāvasena, dīghaṃ assāsavasena,  
 dīghaṃ passāsavasena, rassaṃ assāsavasena, rassaṃ  
 passāsavasena, sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī assāsavasena, sabba-  
 kāyapaṭisamvedī passāsavasena, passambhayaṃ kāya-  
 saṅkhāraṃ assāsavasena, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ  
 passāsavasena, pītipaṭisamvedī assāsavasena, pītipaṭisam-  
 vedī passāsavasena, sukhapaṭisamvedī assāsavasena, sukh-  
 hapāṭisamvedī passāsavasena, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī  
 assāsavasena, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī passāsavasena,  
 passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assāsavasena, passamb-  
 hayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passāsavasena, citta-paṭisamvedī  
 assāsavasena, citta-paṭisamvedī passāsavasena, abhip-  
 pamodayaṃ cittaṃ assāsavasena, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ  
 passāsavasena, samādahāṃ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vimo-  
 cayaṃ cittaṃ aniccānupassī virāgānupassī nirodhānupassī  
 paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī  
 passāsavasena cittass' ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tassa  
 samādhissa vasena uppajjati ñāṇaṃ, tena ñāṇena āsavā  
 khīyanti; iti paṭhamāṃ samatho, paccā ñāṇaṃ, tena

<sup>1</sup> puluvaka°, M.

ñāṇena āsavānaṃ khayō hoti: tena vuccati—‘Avikkhepa-parisuddhattā āsavasamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhismim ñāṇaṃ.’

4. ‘Āsavā’ ti: katame te āsavā?

Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, ditthāsavo, avijjāsavo.

Katth’ ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth’ ete āsavā khīyanti.

Taṇ ñātattṛhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanattṛhena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Avikkhepa-parisuddhattā āsavasamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhismim ñāṇaṃ.’

## I. 25.

1. Kathaṃ dassanādhipeyyaṃ santo ca viharādhigamo pañitādhimuttatā paññā arāṇavihāre ñāṇaṃ?

‘Dassanādhipeyyaṃ’ ti: aniccānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ, dukkhānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ, anattānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ; rūpe aniccānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ, rūpe anattānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkharāsu, viññāpe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ, jarāmarāṇe dukkhānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ, jarāmarāṇe anattānupassanā dassanādhipeyyaṃ.

2. 'Santo ca viharādhigamo' ti: suññato vihāro santo viharādhigamo, appaṇihito vihāro santo viharādhigamo.

'Paṇitādhimuttatā' ti: suññate adhimuttatā paṇitādhimuttatā, animitte adhimuttatā paṇitādhimuttatā, appaṇihite adhimuttatā paṇitādhimuttatā.

'Araṇavihāro' ti: paṭhamajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, dutiyajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, tatiyajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, catutthajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpatti araṇavihāro . . . pe . . . nevaśaṇṇānaśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpatti araṇavihāro.

'Araṇavihāro' ti. Ken' atthena araṇavihāro?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe haratīti' araṇavihāro, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre haratīti' araṇavihāro, 'tatiyaajjhānena pīṭiṃ haratīti' araṇavihāro, 'catutthajjhānena sukhaḍukkhe haratīti' araṇavihāro; 'ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyā rūpaśaṇṇaṃ paṭighaśaṇṇaṃ nānattaśaṇṇaṃ haratīti' araṇavihāro, 'viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ haratīti' araṇavihāro, 'ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ haratīti' araṇavihāro, 'nevaśaṇṇānaśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ haratīti' araṇavihāro: ayaṃ araṇavihāro. Taṃ ñātattthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaatthena paññā; tena vuccati—'Dassanādhipeyyaṃ santo ca viharādhigamo paṇitādhimuttatā paññā araṇavihāre ñāṇaṃ.'

## I. 26.

1. Kathaṃ dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā soḷasaḥi ñāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi vasibhāvatāpaññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ?

'Dvīhi balehīti': dve balāni, samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

2. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ?

Nekhammavasena cittass' ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittass' ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaṇṇāvasena cittass' ekaggatā avik-



khepo samathabalaṃ, avikkhepavasena cittass' ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittass' ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittass' ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

3. 'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanaśaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanaśaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāśaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭīti na calati na vedhaṭīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ ?

Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, anattānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, nibbidānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, virāgānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, nirodhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

5. 'Vipassanābalaṃ' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīccasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya

samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calatī na vedhatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

6. 'Tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā' ti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṇaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā?

Dutiyaññānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti, catutthajñānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā kāyasāṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti, saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṇaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā.

7. 'Soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhīti.' Katamāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi?

Aniccānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, dukkhānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, anattānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, nibbidānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, virāgānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, nirodhānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, paṭinissaggānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, vivattañānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattimaggo ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattiphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmimaggo ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmiphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, anāgāmimaggo ñāṇacariyā, anāgāmiphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, Arahattamaggo ñāṇacariyā, Arahattaphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā. Imāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi.

8. 'Navahi samādhicariyāhīti.' Katamāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi?

Paṭhamajñānaṃ samādhicariyā, dutiyaññānaṃ samādhicariyā, tatiyaññānaṃ samādhicariyā, catutthajñānaṃ samādhicariyā, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpatti . . . pe . . . viññānañcāyatanaśamāpatti, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpatti, nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpatti samādhicariyā : paṭhamajñānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca . . . pe . . . nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca. Imāhi soḷasahi samādhicariyāhi.

9. 'Vasī' ti. Pañca vasiyo—āvajjanāvāsī samāpajjāvāsī

adhiṭṭhānavasī vuṭṭhānavasī paccavekkhaṇavasī. 'Paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ<sup>1</sup> yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthi' āvajjanāvasī; 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ samāpajjati, samāpajjamāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthi' samāpajjanāvasī; 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhāne dandhāyitattaṃ natthi' adhiṭṭhānavasī; 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ vuṭṭhāti, vuṭṭhāne dandhāyitattaṃ natthi' vuṭṭhānavasī, 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ paccavekkhati, paccavekkhaṇāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthi' paccavekkhaṇavasī. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpatti yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthi' āvajjanāvasī; 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpatti yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ samāpajjati . . . pe . . . adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . . vuṭṭhāti . . . pe . . . paccavekkhati, paccavekkhaṇāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthi' paccavekkhaṇavasī. Imā pañca vasiyo. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati — 'Dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi vasibhāvātāpaññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ.'

### I. 27.

1. Kathaṃ sampajānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāṇaṃ?

Idha sampajāno nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pavattam pariyaḍiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattam pariyaḍiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattam pariyaḍiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattam pariyaḍiyati, dhammavavattānena vicikicchāya . . . pe . . . ñāṇena avijjāya, pāmojjena aratiyā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pavattam pariyaḍiyati . . . pe . . . Arahat-

<sup>1</sup> yatthicchakaṃ, M. ; yathicchikaṃ, S.

tamaggena sabbakilesānam pavattaṃ pariyādiyati. Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva cakkhupavattaṃ pariyādiyati, aññaṃ ca cakkhupavattaṃ na uppajjati, idaṃ c'eva sotapavattaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānapavattaṃ jivhūpavattaṃ kāyapavattaṃ manopavattaṃ pariyādiyati, aññaṃ ca manopavattaṃ na uppajjati. Idaṃ sampajānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāpaṃ. Taṃ ñātattḥena ñāpaṃ, pajānanattḥena paññā; tena vuccati—'Sampajānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāpaṃ.'

## I. 28.

1. Kathaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatṭhānatā paññā samasisatṭhe ñāpaṃ?

'Sabbadhammānaṃ' ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādasā 'āyatanaṃ, atṭhārasa dhātuyo; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपariyāpannā dhammā.

2. 'Sammāsamucchede' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavattḥānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāḥena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati, . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

3. 'Nirodhe' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavattḥānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāḥena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

4. 'Anupatṭhānatā' ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatṭhāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa

byāpādo na upaṭṭhāti, ālokasaññaṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upaṭṭhāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upaṭṭhāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa arati na upaṭṭhāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upaṭṭhanti,<sup>1</sup> Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upaṭṭhanti.<sup>1</sup>

5. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññaṃ samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

6. 'Sisaṇ' ti. Terasa sīsāni—palibodhasīsaṇ ca taṇhā, vinibandhanasīsaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca māno, parāmāsasīsaṇ ca diṭṭhi, vikkhepasīsaṇ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca avijjā, adhimokkhasīsaṇ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṇ ca viriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānasīsaṇ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṇ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṇ ca paññā, pavattasīsaṇ ca jvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṇ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṇ ca nirodho. Taṇ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupaṭṭhānatā paññā samasīsatṭhe ñāṇaṃ.'

## I. 29.

1. Kathaṃ puthunānattekattatejapariyādāne<sup>4</sup> paññā sallekhatṭhe ñāṇaṃ?

'Puthūti.' Rāgo puthu, doso puthu, moho puthu; kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho, makkho, palaso, issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā, sāṭheyyaṃ, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado, pamādo; sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe abhisāṅkhārā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā puthu.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> upadāhanti, M.; uppajjanti, S. <sup>2</sup> bandhana°, S. K.

<sup>3</sup> saṅkilesa°, M. <sup>4</sup> puthujjanānatthena pariyādāne, S.

<sup>5</sup> S. M. omit puthu.

2. 'Nānattekattan' ti. Kāmacchando nānattaṃ, nekkhammaṃ ekattaṃ; byāpādo nānattaṃ, abyāpādo ekattaṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ nānattaṃ, ālokasaññā ekattaṃ; uddhaccaṃ nānattaṃ, avikkhepo ekattaṃ; vicikicchā nānattaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ ekattaṃ; avijjā nānattaṃ, ñāṇaṃ ekattaṃ; arati nānattaṃ, pāmojjaṃ ekattaṃ; nīvaraṇā nānattaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ ekattaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbe kilesā nānattaṃ, Arahattamaggo ekattaṃ.

3. 'Tejo' ti. Pañca teja—caraṇatejo, guṇatejo, paññatejo, puññatejo, dhammatejo; caraṇatejena tejitattā dussilyatejaṃ pariyādiyati, guṇatejena tejitattā aguṇatejaṃ pariyādiyati, paññatejena tejitattā duppaññatejaṃ pariyādiyati, puññatejena tejitattā apuññatejaṃ pariyādiyati, dhammatejena tejitattā adhammatejaṃ pariyādiyati.

4. 'Sallekho' ti. Kāmacchando asallekho, nekkhammaṃ sallekho; byāpādo asallekho, abyāpādo sallekho; thīnamiddhaṃ asallekho, ālokasaññā sallekho; uddhaccaṃ asallekho, avikkhepo sallekho; vicikicchā asallekho, dhammavavatthānaṃ sallekho; avijjā asallekho, ñāṇaṃ sallekho; arati asallekho, pāmojjaṃ sallekho; nīvaraṇā asallekho, paṭhamajjhānaṃ sallekho . . . pe . . . sabbe kilesā asallekho, Arahattamaggo sallekho. Tañ ñātattṥena ñāṇaṃ pajānanattṥena paññā; tena vuccati—'Puthunānattekattatejapariyādāne paññā sallekhatṥe ñāṇaṃ.'

# I. 30.

1. Kathaṃ asallinattapahitattapaggahaṭṥe<sup>1</sup> paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya asallinattā<sup>2</sup> pabittattā paggaṥaṭṥe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya asallinattā pahittattā paggaṥaṭṥe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya asallinattā pahittattā paggaṥaṭṥe

<sup>1</sup> asallinānattā paggaṥaṭṥena, S.    <sup>2</sup> asallinattaṃ, M.

paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ.

2. Anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa anuppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānāya asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, anuppannassa nekkhammassa uppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannassa nekkhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ anuppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannānaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, anuppannassa Arahattamaggassa uppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannassa Arahattamaggassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā asallinattā pahitattā paggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātatt̥hena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati,—‘Asallinattapahitattapaggaḥaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ.’

# I. 31.

1. Kathaṃ nānādharmapakāsanatā paññā atthasandassane ñāṇaṃ ?

‘Nānādharmā’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, aparīyāpannā dhammā.

2. ‘Pakāsanatā’ ti. Rūpaṃ aniccato pakāseti, rūpaṃ dukkhato pakāseti, rūpaṃ anattato pakāseti, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññāṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhūṃ



. . . pe . . . jarāmarañam aniccato pakāseti, jarāmarañam dukkhato pakāseti, jarāmarañam anattato pakāseti.

3. 'Atthasandassane' ti. Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammattham sandasseti, byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādattham sandasseti, thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokaśāññattham sandasseti, uddhaccam pajahanto avikkhepattham sandasseti, vicikiccham pajahanto dhammavavatthānattham sandasseti, avijjam pajahanto ñānattham sandasseti, aratim pajahanto pāmojjattham sandasseti, nivarane pajahanto paṭhamajjhānattham sandasseti . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṭṭham sandasseti. Tañ ñātattthēna ñānam pajānanattthēna paññā; tena vuccati—'Nānādhammapakāsanatā paññā atthasandassane ñānam.'

## I. 32.

1. Katham sabbadhammānam ekasaṅgahatānānattekatapaṭivedhe paññā dassanavisuddhiñānam?

'Sabbadhammānam' ti. Pañcakkhandhā . . . pe . . . apariyāpannā dhammā.

'Ekasaṅgahatā' ti. Dvādasahi ākārehi sabbe dhammā ekasaṅgahatā, tathattthēna anattattthēna saccatthēna paṭivedhatthēna abhijānanattthēna parijānanattthēna dhammatthēna dhātutthēna ñātattthēna sacchikiriyattthēna phusanattthēna abhisamayattthēna. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi sabbe dhammā ekasaṅgahatā.

'Nānattekattan' ti. Kāmacchando nānattam, nekkhammam ekattam . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattam, Arahattamaggo ekattam.

'Paṭivedhe' ti. Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati.

'Dassanavisuddhi' ti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanam visujjhati, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanam visuddham; sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanam visujjhati, sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanam visuddham; anāgāmimaggak-

khane dassanam visujjhati, anāgāmiphalakkhane dassanam visuddham; Arahattamaggakkhane dassanam visujjhati, Arahattaphalakkhane dassanam visuddham. Tañ ñāt-atthena ñāṇam pajānanatthena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Sabbadhammānaṃ ekasaṅgahatānānattekattapaṭivedhe paññā dassanavisuddhiñāṇam.’

## I. 33.

1. Kathaṃ viditattā paññā khantiñāṇam?

‘Rūpaṃ aniccato viditaṃ, rūpaṃ dukkhato viditaṃ, rūpaṃ anattato viditaṃ; yaṃ yaṃ viditaṃ, taṃ taṃ khamatīti’ viditattā paññā khantiñāṇam. ‘Vedanā . . . pe . . . saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇam, cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarañam aniccato viditaṃ, jarāmarañam dukkhato viditaṃ, jarāmarañam anattato viditaṃ; yaṃ yaṃ viditaṃ, taṃ taṃ khamatīti’ viditattā paññā khantiñāṇam. Tañ ñāt-atthena ñāṇam, pajānanatthena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Viditattā paññā khantiñāṇam.’

## I. 34.

1. Kathaṃ phutthattā paññā pariyogāhane ñāṇam?

‘Rūpaṃ aniccato phusati, rūpaṃ dukkhato phusati, rūpaṃ anattato phusati; yaṃ yaṃ phusati, taṃ taṃ pariyogahatīti’ phutthattā paññā pariyogāhane ñāṇam. ‘Vedanā . . . pe . . . saññā, saṅkhāre, viññāṇam, cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarañam aniccato phusati, jarāmarañam dukkhato phusati, jarāmarañam anattato phusati; yaṃ yaṃ phusati, taṃ taṃ pariyogahatīti’ phutthattā paññā pariyogāhane ñāṇam. Tañ ñāt-atthena ñāṇam pajānanatthena paññā; tena vuccati—‘Phutthattā paññā pariyogāhane ñāṇam.’

## I. 35.

1. Kathaṃ samodāhane paññā paḍesavihāre ñāṇaṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāsāṅkappapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāsāṅkappavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāsāṅkappapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāsāṅkappavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ . . . pe . . . micchāvimuttipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāvimuttivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāvimuttipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāvimuttivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, chandavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, vitakkavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, saññāvūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca avūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti, saññā ca vūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ. Appattassa pattiyaṃ atthi āyavaṃ, tasmimā pi tñāne<sup>1</sup> anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ. Tañ ñātattthena ñāṇaṃ pajānanattthena paññā; tena vuccati—'Samodāhane paññā paḍesavihāre ñāṇaṃ.'

## I. 36.

1. Kathaṃ adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇaṃ?

'Nekkhammādhīpatattā paññā kāmaccchandato saññāya vivaṭṭatitī' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'abyāpādādhīpatattā paññā byāpādato saññāya vivaṭṭatitī' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'ālokasaññādhīpatattā

<sup>1</sup> tasmā te pi tñāne, S.

paññā thīnamiddhato saññāya vivatṭatīti' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam, 'avikkhepādhipatattā paññā uddhaccato saññāya vivatṭatīti' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam, 'dhammavavatthānādhipatattā paññā vicikicchāya saññāya vivatṭatīti' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam, 'ñāṇādhipatattā paññā avijjāya saññāya vivatṭatīti' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam, 'pāmojjādhipatattā paññā aratiyā saññāya vivatṭatīti' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam, 'paṭhamajjhānādhipatattā paññā nivaranehi saññāya vivatṭatīti' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam, 'Arahattamaggādhipatattā paññā sabbakilesehi saññāya vivatṭatīti' adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇam pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati — 'Adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇam.'

## I. 37.

1. Kathaṃ nānatte paññā cetovivatṭe ñāṇam?

'Kāmacchando nānattam, nekkhammam ekattam, nekkhammekattam cetayato kāmacchandato cittam vivatṭatīti' nānatte paññā cetovivatṭe ñāṇam; 'byāpādo nānattam, abyāpādo ekattam, abyāpādekattam cetayato byāpādato cittam vivatṭatīti' nānatte paññā cetovivatṭe ñāṇam; 'thīnamiddham nānattam, ālokasaññā ekattam, ālokasaññā ekattam cetayato thīnamiddhato cittam vivatṭatīti' nānatte paññā cetovivatṭe ñāṇam . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesā nānattam, Arahattamaggo ekattam, Arahattamaggekattam cetayato sabbakilesehi cittam vivatṭatīti' nānatte paññā cetovivatṭe ñāṇam. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇam pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Nānatte paññā cetovivatṭe ñāṇam.'

## I. 38.

1. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivatṭe ñāṇam?

'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittam adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivatṭe ñāṇam, 'byā-

pādam' pajahanto abyāpādasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanatṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ.'

## I. 39.

1. Kathaṃ suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ ?

'Cakkhuṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ti yathābhūtaṃ jānato passato cakkhābinivesato<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ vivattaṭṭīti' suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. 'Sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ti yathābhūtaṃ jānato passato manābhinivesato ñāṇaṃ vivattaṭṭīti' suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanatṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ.'

## I. 40.

1. Kathaṃ vossagge<sup>2</sup> paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ ?

'Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjaṭṭīti' vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjaṭṭīti' vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vossajjaṭṭīti' vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vossajjaṭṭīti' vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'dhammavavatthānena vicikicchaṃ vossajjaṭṭīti' vossagge paññā

<sup>1</sup> K. has passato ca kāmābhinivesato.

<sup>2</sup> vossagge, M.

vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati' vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ.'

# I. 41.

## 1. Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ?

'Dukkassa pīṇaṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṭṭhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmaṭṭhaṃ pariṇanto vivattaṭṭi' tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭhaṃ nidānaṭṭhaṃ saññogaṭṭhaṃ palibodhaṭṭhaṃ pajahanto vivattaṭṭi' tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭhaṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ asaṅkhaṭṭhaṃ amataṭṭhaṃ sacchikaronto vivattaṭṭi' tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'maggassa niyyānaṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> hetuṭṭhaṃ dassanaṭṭhaṃ adhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bhāvento vivattaṭṭi' tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Saññāvivattaṭṭo, cetovivattaṭṭo, cittavivattaṭṭo, ñāṇavivattaṭṭo, vimokkhavivattaṭṭo; 'sañjānanto vivattaṭṭi' saññāvivattaṭṭo, 'cetaṇanto vivattaṭṭi' cetovivattaṭṭo, 'vijānanto vivattaṭṭi' cittavivattaṭṭo, 'ñāṇaṃ karonto vivattaṭṭi' ñāṇavivattaṭṭo, 'vossajjanto vivattaṭṭi' vimokkhavivattaṭṭo, 'tathaṭṭhe vivattaṭṭi' saccavivattaṭṭo.

2. Yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo tattha cetovivattaṭṭo, yattha cetovivattaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo tattha cittavivattaṭṭo, yattha cittavivattaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo cittavivattaṭṭo tattha ñāṇavivattaṭṭo, yattha ñāṇavivattaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo cittavivattaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo cittavivattaṭṭo ñāṇavivattaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivattaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivattaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo cittavivattaṭṭo ñāṇavivattaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo cittavivattaṭṭo ñāṇavivattaṭṭo vimokkhavivattaṭṭo tattha saccavivattaṭṭo, yattha saccavivattaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivattaṭṭo cittavivattaṭṭo ñāṇavivattaṭṭo vimokkhavivattaṭṭo. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena

<sup>1</sup> S. omits santāpaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> nirodhaṭṭhaṃ, S.

ñāṇaṃ pajānanatṭhena paññā ; tena vuccati—‘Tathatṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ.’

# I. 42.

1. Kathaṃ kāyaṃ pi cittaṃ pi ekavavatthānatā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca adhiṭṭhānavasena ijghanatṭhe paññā iddhividhe ñāṇaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī . . . pe . . . cittasamādhī . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāveti paridameti muduṃ karoti kammaniyaṃ ; so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāvetvā paridametvā muduṃ karitvā kammaniyaṃ, kāyaṃ pi citte samodahati cittaṃ pi kāye samodahati, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca kāye okkamitvā viharati ; so tathā bhāvitena cittaena parisuddhena pariyodātena iddhividhaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ; so anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Taṃ nātatṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanatṭhena paññā ; tena vuccati—‘Kāyaṃ pi cittaṃ pi ekavavatthānatā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca adhiṭṭhānavasena ijghanatṭhe paññā iddhividhe ñāṇaṃ.’



## I. 43.

1. Kathaṃ vitakkavipphāravasena<sup>1</sup> nānattekattasadda-nimittānaṃ pariyogāhane paññā sotadhātuvisuddhiñāṇaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhi . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . vīmaṃ-sāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāveti paridameti muduṃ karoti kammaniyāṃ, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāvetvā paridametvā muduṃ karitvā kammaniyāṃ dure pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, santike pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, oḷārikānaṃ pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, sukhumānaṃ pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, saṃhasaṃbhānaṃ pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, puratthimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, pacchimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, uttarāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, dakkhiṇāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, puratthimāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, pacchimāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, uttarāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, dakkhiṇāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, hetthimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, uparimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti; so tattha bhāvitena cittaṇa parisuddhena pariyodātena sotadhātuvisuddhiñāṇāya<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusiḱāya ubho sadde supāti, dibbe ca mānuse<sup>3</sup> ca, ye dūre ca santike ca. Tañ ñātattḥena ñāṇaṃ pajānanatḥkena paññā; tena vuccati—  
'Vitakkavipphāravasena nānattekattasaddanimitānaṃ pariyogāhane paññā sotadhātuvisuddhiñāṇaṃ.'

<sup>1</sup> vitakkvipphāra°, M.      <sup>2</sup> sotadhātuyā visuddhi°, K.

<sup>3</sup> mānuso, M.

## I. 44.

1. Kathaṃ tiṇṇaṃ cittānaṃ vipphārattā indriyānaṃ pasādavasena nānattekattaviññānacariyāpariyogāhaṇe paññā cetopariyaññaṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhi . . . pe . . . viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . vimāṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāveti paridameti muduṃ karoti kammaniyāṃ, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāvetvā paridamitvā muduṃ karitvā kammaniyāṃ evaṃ pajānāti 'Idaṃ rūpaṃ somanassindriyasamuṭṭhitaṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ domanassindriyasamuṭṭhitaṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ upekkhindriyasamuṭṭhitaṃ' ti; so tathā bhāvitena cittaṇa parisuddhena pariyodātena cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ; saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ; sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati 'Tiṇṇaṃ cittānaṃ vipphārattā indriyānaṃ pasādavasena nānattekattaviññānacariyāpariyogāhaṇe paññā cetopariyaññaṇaṃ.

## I. 45.

1. Kathaṃ paccayapavattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ nānatte-

<sup>1</sup> After avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ K. adds adhimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ, anadhimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'anadhimuttaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> paccayā vavatthānaṃ, S.

ekattakammavipphāravasena pariyogāhaṇe paññā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhī . . . pe . . . mudum karitvā kammaniyam evaṃ pajānāti 'Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass'uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ—avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti'; so tathā bhāvitena cittena parisuddhena pariyodātena pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo, viṣaṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo, paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisataṃ pi, jātisahassaṃ pi, jātisatasahassaṃ pi, aneke pi samvattakappe, aneke pi vivattakappe, aneke pi samvattavivattakappe 'Amutrāsiṃ<sup>1</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto; so tato cuto amutra udapādim; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto; so tato cuto idhūpapanno' ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Taññātatthena ñāṇaṃ pajānanatthena paññā; tena vuccati—'Paccayapavattānaṃ dhammānaṃ nānatt-ekattakammavipphāravasena pariyogāhaṇe paññā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ.'

#### I. 46.

1. Kathaṃ obhāsavasena nānattekattarūpanimittānaṃ dassanaṭṭhe paññā dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhī . . . pe . . . mudum

<sup>1</sup> amutrāsi, S.M.

karitvā kammaniyam ālokasaññam manasikaroti divāsaññam adhiṭṭhāti 'Yathā divā tathā ratti, yathā ratti tathā divā,' iti vivaṭena cetasā अपariyonaddhena<sup>1</sup> sappabhāsam<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ bhāveti; so tathā bhāvitena cittaṃ parisuddhena pariyodātena sattānam cutupapātañāpāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti: so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte savaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti 'Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā' ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Taññātaṭṭhena ñānam pajānanatṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Obhāsavasena nānattekattarūpanimittānam dassanatṭhe paññā dibbacakkhuñānam.'

### I. 47.

1. Kathaṃ catusatṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānam vasibhāvatā paññā āsavānam khaye ñānam?

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānam? Anaññātaññasāmītindriyassa, aññindriyassa, aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññasāmītindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati, aññindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati, aññātāvindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññasāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānam gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ; aññindriyaṃ cha ṭhānāni gacchati,

<sup>1</sup> अपariyānatthena, S. <sup>2</sup> sammābhāvaṃ, S., and v.l. in K.

sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ; aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ t̥hānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

2. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātāññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upat̥ṭhānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānanaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā t̥hapetvā citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātāññassāmītindriyassa imāni at̥ṭṭh' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsat̥ṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

3. Sotāpattiṭṭhalakkhaṇe aññindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upat̥ṭhānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānanaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattiṭṭhalakkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākatā honti t̥hapetvā citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattiṭṭhalakkhaṇe aññindriyassa imāni at̥ṭṭhindriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsat̥ṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

<sup>1</sup> abhisandana°, M, abhibhandana°, S.

<sup>2</sup> abhibhantaparivāraṃ, S.

4. Sakadāgāmimaggaḅbhane . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaḅbhane . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaḅbhane . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalaḅbhane . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaḅbhane aññindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkha-parivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasanta-tādhipateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattamaggaḅbhane jātā dhammā tḥapetvā citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattamaggaḅbhane aññindriyassa imāni atṭh' indriyāni saha-jāta-parivārā honti, aññamañña-parivārā honti, nissaya-parivārā honti, sampayutta-parivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

5. Arahattaphalaḅbhane aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkha-parivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ pagga-ha-parivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhāna-parivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepa-parivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassana-parivāraṃ hoti, maṇindriyaṃ vijāna-parivāraṃ hoti, somaṇassindriyaṃ abhinandaṇa-parivāraṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasanta-tādhipateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalaḅbhane jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākātā honti tḥapetvā citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalaḅbhane aññātāvindriyassa imāni atṭh' indriyāni saha-jāta-parivārā honti, aññamañña-parivārā honti, nissaya-parivārā honti, sampayutta-parivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atṭh' atṭhakāni catusaṭṭhī honti.

6. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, diṭṭhāsavo, avijjāsavo.

Katṭh' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, apāya-

<sup>1</sup> abhinandana°, S.

gamaṇiyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaṇiyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaṇiyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Sakadāgāmiṃmaggena oḷāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Anāgāmiṃmaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Catusatṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasibhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ.'

#### I. 48.

1. Kathaṃ pariññatṭhe paññā dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, pahānatṭhe paññā samudaye ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyatṭhe paññā nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanatṭhe paññā magge ñāṇaṃ?

Dukkassa pīlanatṭho saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho viparīṇamatṭho pariññatṭho;<sup>1</sup> samudayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho pahānatṭho; nirodhassa nissaranatṭho vivekatṭho asaṅkhatatṭho amatatṭho sacchikiriyatṭho; maggassā niyyānatṭho hetutṭho dassanatṭho adhipateyyatṭho bhāvanatṭho. Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanattṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Pariññatṭhe paññā dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, pahānatṭhe paññā samudaye ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyatṭhe paññā nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanatṭhe paññā magge ñāṇaṃ.'

#### I. 49.

1. Kathaṃ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> pariññātattṭho, M. S. omits.



Maggasamaṅgissa ñāṇaṃ dukkhe p'etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkha-samudaye p' etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe p' etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p' etaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

2. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ? Dukkhaṃ ārabba yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā, vicayo pavicayo dhamma-vicayo, sallakhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā, paṇ-ḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā<sup>1</sup> cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo, paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññā-pāsādo paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññā-ratanāṃ, amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi, idaṃ vuccati dukkhe ñāṇaṃ.

3. Dukkhasamudayaṃ ārabba . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhaṃ ārabba . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ārabba yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi, idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati—'Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodh ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ.'

## I. 50.

1. Kathaṃ atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, dhammapaṭi-sambhida ñāṇaṃ, niruttipaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhāna-paṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ?

Atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā, niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭi-sambhidā, paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, dhamma-nānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, nirutti-nānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhāna-nānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ; atthava-vatthāne paññā atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, dhammava-vatthāne paññā dhammapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, nirutti-

<sup>1</sup> vebhabbā, S. Also given as v.l. by K.

vavatthane paññā niruttiṭṭiṭṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhāna-  
vavatthāne paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; attha-  
sallakhaṇe paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhamma-  
sallakhaṇe paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, nirutti-  
sallakhaṇe paññā niruttiṭṭiṭṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhāna-  
sallakhaṇe paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atth-  
ūpalakkhaṇe paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhamm-  
ūpalakkhaṇe paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, nirutt-  
ūpalakkhaṇe paññā niruttiṭṭiṭṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭi-  
bhānūpalakkhaṇe paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ;  
atthappabhede paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dham-  
mappabhede paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttiṭ-  
pabhede paññā niruttiṭṭiṭṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānap-  
pabhede paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthap-  
pabhāvane paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammap-  
pabhāvane paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttiṭ-  
pabhāvane paññā niruttiṭṭiṭṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānap-  
pabhāvane paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; attha-  
jotane paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammajotane  
paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttijotane paññā  
niruttiṭṭiṭṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānajotane paññā paṭi-  
bhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthavirocane paññā attha-  
paṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammavirocane paññā dhamma-  
paṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttivirocane paññā nirutti-  
paṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānavirocane paññā paṭibhāna-  
paṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthappakāsane<sup>1</sup> paññā atthapaṭi-  
sambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammappakāsane paññā dhamma-  
paṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttippakāsane paññā nirutti-  
paṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānappakāsane paññā paṭi-  
bhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.

Taṃ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena  
vuccati — 'Atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammapaṭisam-  
bhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttiṭṭiṭṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānapaṭi-  
sambhīde ñāṇaṃ.'

<sup>1</sup> atthappakāpane, M, atthappatāne, S.

## I. 51.

1. Katamañ Tathāgatassa indriyaparopariyatte<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ ?  
Idha Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahāra-  
jakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññā-  
paye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassā-  
vino<sup>2</sup> appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

2. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.

Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo  
mahārajakkho; āraddhaviriyo puggalo apparajakkho,  
kusito puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati<sup>3</sup> puggalo  
apparajakkho, mutthassati puggalo mahārajakkho; samā-  
hito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahāra-  
jakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo  
mahārajakkho.

3. 'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti.

Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudin-  
driyo; āraddhaviriyo puggalo tikkhindriyo, kusito puggalo  
mudindriyo; upatthitassati puggalo tikkhindriyo, mu-  
tthassati puggalo mudindriyo; samāhito puggalo tikkhin-  
driyo, asamāhito puggalo mudindriyo; paññavā puggalo  
tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

4. 'Svākāre dvākāre' ti.

Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro;  
āraddhaviriyo puggalo svākāro, kusito puggalo dvākāro;  
upatthitassati puggalo svākāro, mutthassati puggalo  
dvākāro; samāhito puggalo svākāro, asamāhito puggalo  
dvākāro; paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo  
dvākāro.

5. 'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti.

Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññā-  
payo; āraddhaviriyo puggalo suviññāpayo, kusito  
puggalo duviññāpayo; upatthitassati puggalo suviññāpayo,  
mutthassati puggalo duviññāpayo; samāhito puggalo

<sup>1</sup> indriyānaṃ paropariyatte, K.

<sup>2</sup> °dassāvino, S.M.

<sup>3</sup> upatthitasati, M.

suviññāpayo, asamāhito puggalo duviññāpayo; paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

6. 'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti.

Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; āraddhaviriyo puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, kusito puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; upatthitassati puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, muṭṭhassati puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; samāhito puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asamāhito puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

7. 'Loko' ti.

Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko, vipattibhavaloko<sup>1</sup> vipattisaṃbhavaloko, sampattibhavaloko, sampattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko: sabbe sattā āhāratthitikā. Dve lokā: nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca. Tayo lokā: tisso vedanā. Cattāro lokā: cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā: pañc' upādānakhandhā. Cha lokā: cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā: satta viññānatthitiyo. Attha lokā: attha lokadhammā. Nava lokā: nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā: das' āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā: dvādas' āyatanāni. Atthārasa lokā: atthārasa dhātuyo.

8. 'Vajjan' ti.

Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccaritā vajjā, sabbe abhi-saṅkhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā. Iti imasmiṃ ca loke imasmiṃ ca vajje tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatthitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike<sup>2</sup> vadhake. Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati. Idam Tathāgatassa indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇam.

<sup>1</sup> vipatti°, M.

<sup>2</sup> ukkhittāvake, S. and K. as v.l.

## I. 52.

1. Katamañ Tathāgataṣṣa sattānañ āsayānusaye ñāpañ?

Idha Tathāgato sattānañ āsayañ jānāti, anusayañ jānāti, caritañ jānāti, adhimuttiñ jānāti, bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāti.

2. Katamo ca sattānañ āsayo?

‘Sassato loko’ ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ ti vā; ‘antavā loko’ ti vā, ‘anantavā loko’ ti vā; ‘tañ jīvañ tañ sarīrañ’ ti vā, ‘aññañ jīvañ aññañ sarīrañ’ ti vā; ‘hoti Tathāgato parañ maraṇā’ ti vā, ‘na hoti Tathāgato parañ maraṇā’ ti vā; ‘hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato parañ maraṇā’ ti vā, ‘n’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parañ maraṇā’ ti vā. Iti bhavaditṭhisannissitā vā sattā honti vibhavaditṭhisannissitā vā, ete vā pana ubho ante anupagamma idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu anulomikā<sup>1</sup> khanti paṭiladdhā hoti; yathābhūtañ vā ñānañ kāmañ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, ‘ayañ puggalo kāmagaruko kāmāsayo kāmādhimutto’ ti kāyañ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, ‘ayañ puggalo nekkhammagaruko nekkhammāsayo nekkhammādhimutto’ ti nekkhammañ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, ‘ayañ puggalo byāpādagaruko byāpādāsayo byāpādādhimutto’ ti byāpādañ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, ‘ayañ puggalo abyāpādagaruko abyāpādāsayo ‘abyāpādādhimutto’ ti abyāpādañ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, ‘ayañ puggalo thīnamiddhagaruko thīnamiddhāsayo thīnamiddhādhimutto’ ti thīnamiddhañ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, ‘ayañ puggalo ālokasaññaagaruko ālokasaññaāsayo ālokasaññaādhimutto’ ti ālokasaññañ sevantañ ñeva jānāti. Ayañ sattānañ āsayo.

3. Katamo ca sattānañ anusayo?

Satt’ ānusayā : kāmarāgānūsayo paṭighānusayo mānānūsayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo. Yañ loke piyarūpañ sātārūpañ, ettha sattānañ kāmarāgānūsayo anuseti; yañ loke apiyarūpañ

<sup>1</sup> M inserts vā before khanti. anulomikhanti, S.

asātarūpaṃ, ettha sattānaṃ paṭighānusayo anuseti. Iti imesu dvīsu dhammesu, avijjā anupatitā, tadekaṭṭho māno ca diṭṭhi ca vicikicchā ca daṭṭhabbā. Ayaṃ sattānaṃ anusayo.

4. Katamaṇ ca sattānaṃ caritaṃ?

Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro, parittabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā.

Idaṃ sattānaṃ caritaṃ.

5. Katamā ca sattānaṃ adhimutti?

Santi sattā hīnādhimuttikā, santi sattā paṇītādhimuttikā. Hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti,<sup>1</sup> paṇītādhimuttikā sattā paṇītādhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti; atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttike satte seviṃsu bhajiṃsu payirupāsiṃsu, paṇītādhimuttikā sattā paṇītādhimuttike satte seviṃsu bhajiṃsu payirupāsiṃsu, anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttike satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti, paṇītādhimuttikā sattā paṇītādhimuttike satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti. Ayaṃ sattānaṃ adhimutti.

6. Katame sattā abhabbā?

Ye te sattā kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā kilesāvaraṇena samannāgatā vipākāvaraṇena samannāgatā assaddhā<sup>2</sup> acchanditā duppaññā abhabbā niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, ime te sattā abhabbā.

7. Katame sattā bhabbā?

Ye te sattā na kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā na kilesāvaraṇena samannāgatā na vipākāvaraṇena samannāgatā saddhā chandikā paññavanto bhabbā niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, ime te sattā bhabbā.

Idaṃ Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāpaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> payirūp°, M.

<sup>2</sup> asaddhā, M.

## I. 53.

1. Katamañ Tathāgatassa yamakapāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ ?

Idha Tathāgato yamakapāṭihīraṃ karoti asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi : uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati; heṭṭhimakāyato aggikkhando pavattati, uparimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati. Puratthimakāyato<sup>1</sup> aggikkhandho pavattati, pacchimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati; pacchimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, puratthimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇakkhito aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmakkhito udakadhārā pavattati; vāmakkhito aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇakkhito udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmakaṇṇasotato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmakaṇṇasotato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmanāsikāsotato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmanāsikāsotato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇamsakūṭato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmaṃsakūṭato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmaṃsakūṭato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇamsakūṭato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇahatthato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmahatthato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmahatthato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇahatthato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇapassato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmapassato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmapassato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇapassato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇapādato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmapādato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmapādato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇapādato udakadhārā pavattati. Aṅgulaṅgulehi aggikkhandho pavattati, aṅgulantarikāhi udakadhārā pavattati; aṅgulantarikāhi aggikkhandho pavattati, aṅgulaṅgulehi udakadhārā pavattati. Ekekalomato aggikkhandho pavattati, ekekalomato udakadhārā pavattati; lomakūpato lomak-

<sup>1</sup> purattima°, M.



ūpato aggikkhandho pavattati, lomakūpato lomakūpato udakadhārā pavattati.

Channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ nilānaṃ pītakānaṃ lobitakānaṃ odātānaṃ mañjetthānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabhassarānaṃ. Bhagavā caṅkamati, nimmito tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; Bhagavā tiṭṭhati, nimmito caṅkamati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; Bhagavā nisīdati, nimmito caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; Bhagavā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā; nimmito caṅkamati, Bhagavā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; nimmito tiṭṭhati, Bhagavā caṅkamati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; nimmito nisīdati, Bhagavā caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; nimmito seyyaṃ kappeti, Bhagavā caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā ti. Idam Tathāgatassa yamakapāṭihīre ṇānaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

#### I. 54.

1. 'Katamaṃ Tathāgatassa mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyaṃ ṇānaṃ?

Bahukehi ākārehi passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'Āditto lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'uyyutto lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'payāto lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'kumaggapaṭipanno lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'upanīyati loko adhuvo' ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'atāno<sup>3</sup> loko anabhissaro<sup>4</sup>' ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'assako<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> mañjetthānaṃ, M. <sup>2</sup> S. adds Yamakapāṭihīrakathā.

<sup>3</sup> atāno, S. attāno, K. <sup>4</sup> anabhisaro, M. <sup>5</sup> asako, M.

loko sabbam pahāya gamanīyan' ti passantānam Bud-  
dhānam . . . pe . . . okkamati, 'ūno loko atitto taṇ-  
hādāso' ti passantānam Buddhānam . . . pe . . .  
okkamati, 'atāno<sup>1</sup> lokasannivāso' ti passantānam Bud-  
dhānam . . . pe . . . 'aleṇo lokasannivāso' ti passan-  
tānam . . . pe . . . 'asaraṇo lokasannivāso' ti passan-  
tānam . . . pe . . . 'asaraṇibhūto lokasannivāso' ti  
passantānam . . . pe . . . 'uddhato loko avūpasanto'  
ti passantānam . . . pe . . . 'sasallo lokasannivāso  
viddho puthusallehi, tassa natth' añño koci sallānam  
uddhato<sup>2</sup> aññatra mayā' ti passantānam . . . pe . . .  
'avijjandhakārāvaraṇo lokasannivāso<sup>3</sup> kilesapañjara-  
pakkhitto, tassa natth' añño koci ālokaṃ dasseta  
aññatra mayā' ti passantānam . . . pe . . . 'avijjhāgato  
lokasannivāso andhabhūto<sup>4</sup> pariyonandho tantākulajāto<sup>5</sup>  
gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto āpāyam duggatim  
vinipātānam saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti' passantānam . . . pe  
. . . 'avijjāvisadosasallito<sup>6</sup> lokasannivāso kilesakali-  
bhūto<sup>7</sup> ti passantānam . . . pe . . . 'rāgadosamohaja-  
tito<sup>8</sup> lokasannivāso, tassa natth' añño koci jaṭam vijaṭitā  
aññatra mayā' ti passantānam . . . pe . . . 'taṇhā-  
saṅghātapatiṃ mukko lokasannivāso' ti passantānam  
. . . pe . . . 'taṇhājālena ottato<sup>9</sup> lokasannivāso' ti  
passantānam . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāsotena vuyhati loka-  
sannivāso' ti passantānam . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāsaññoja-  
nena saññutto lokasannivāso' ti passantānam . . . pe . . .  
'taṇhānusayena anusahagato<sup>10</sup> lokasannivāso' ti passan-  
tānam . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāsantāpena santappati loka-  
sannivāso' ti passantānam . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāparilāhena

<sup>1</sup> atāyano, M.

<sup>2</sup> uddhatā, M.

<sup>3</sup> M. inserts andhabhūto before kilesapañjarapakkhitto.

<sup>4</sup> andhabhūto, M.; atthabhūto, S. <sup>5</sup> tantākulakajāto, M.

<sup>6</sup> avijjāvisadosasamlitto, M.; avijjavisatosā°, S.

<sup>7</sup> kilesakalalibhūto, M.

<sup>8</sup> °mohajāṭajātito, M.; mohatājātito, S.

<sup>9</sup> K. has otthato, with ottato as v.l.

<sup>10</sup> anusaṭṭo, M., and K. as v.l. to text.

pariḷayhati lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 'diṭṭhisauḅhātapaṭimukko . . . pe . . . 'diṭṭhipariḷāhena  
 pariḷayhati lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 'jātiyā anugato lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe  
 . . . 'jarāya anusahagato<sup>1</sup> lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
 . . . pe . . . 'byādihi<sup>2</sup> abhibhūto lokasannivāso' ti  
 passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'maraṇena abbhato<sup>3</sup> lokasan-  
 nivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhapatito loka-  
 sannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāya uddito<sup>4</sup>  
 lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'jarāpākāra-  
 parikkhitto lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 'paccupāseṇa parikkhitto lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
 . . . pe . . . 'mahābandhanabandho lokasannivāso rāga-  
 bandhanena dosabandhanena mohabandhanena māna-  
 bandhanena diṭṭhibandhanena kilesabandhanena duccarita-  
 bandhanena, tassa natth' añño koci bandhaṃ mocetā  
 aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāsam-  
 bādhapaṭipanno lokasannivāso, tassa natth' añño koci  
 okāsaṃ dassetā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe  
 . . . 'mahāpalibodhena palibuddho lokasannivāso, tassa  
 natth' añño koci palibodhaṃ chedetā<sup>5</sup> aññatra mayā'  
 ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāpapāte patito<sup>6</sup> loka-  
 sannivāso, tassa natth' añño koci papātā uddhatā<sup>7</sup> aññatra  
 mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahākantārapaṭi-  
 panno lokasannivāso, tassa natth' añño koci kantāraṃ  
 tāretā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 'mahāsaṃsārāpaṭipanno lokasannivāso, tassa natth' añño  
 koci saṃsārā mocetā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . .  
 pe . . . 'mahāvidugge samparivattati lokasannivāso, tassa  
 natth' añño koci viduggā uddhatā<sup>8</sup> aññatra mayā' ti  
 passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāpalipe<sup>9</sup> palipanno

<sup>1</sup> anusāto, M., and K. as v.l. to text.

<sup>2</sup> byādinā, M. byādhi, S.

<sup>3</sup> abbhāhato, M.

<sup>4</sup> ullito, M.; unḥito, S.

<sup>5</sup> chetā, M.; ceto, S.

<sup>6</sup> ṭhito, S.

<sup>7</sup> uddhattā, K.

<sup>8</sup> S. has uddhattā here.

<sup>9</sup> mahāpalāpo, S.; mahāpallepe, K.

lokasannivāso, tassa natth' añño koci palipā uddhatā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'abbhāhato lokasannivāso . . . pe . . . āditto lokasannivāso rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, tassa natth' añño koci nibbāpetā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'unnitako<sup>1</sup> lokasannivāso haññati niccamattāno<sup>2</sup> pattadaṇḍo takkāro' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'vajjabandhanabandho<sup>3</sup> lokasannivāso āghātanapaccupatthito, tassa natth' añño koci bandhanaṃ mocetā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'anātho lokasannivāso paramakāruṇṇappatto,<sup>4</sup> tassa natth' añño koci tāyetā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dukkhābituṇṇo lokasannivāso cirarattapīlito' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'niccagadhibito lokasannivāso nīccapīpāsīto' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'andho lokasannivāso acakkhuko' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'hatanetto lokasannivāso aparīṇāyako' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'vipathapakkhanto<sup>5</sup> lokasannivāso añjasāparaddho, tassa natth' añño koci ariyapathaṃ ānetā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahoghapakkhanto lokasannivāso, tassa natth' añño koci oghā uddhatā aññatra mayā' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dvīhi dīṭṭhigatehi pariyutthito lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'tihi duccaritehi vippatipanno lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'catūhi yogehi yutto<sup>6</sup> lokasannivāso catuyogayojito' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'catūhi ganthehi ganthito lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'catūhi upādānehi upādiyati lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'pañcagatisamāruḥho lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rajjati lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'pañcahi nīvaraṇehi

<sup>1</sup> unnitako, M.K.      <sup>2</sup> niccamattāno, K. ; nīccapatāno, S.

<sup>3</sup> vaṭṭabandh°, K. ; maccubandh°, S.

<sup>4</sup> paramakāpaññappatto, M. ; purimikāvaññappatto, S.

<sup>5</sup> vipathapakkhandho, M. ; vitapatamakkhanto, S.

<sup>6</sup> K. gives pūrito as v.l.

otthato lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'chahi  
vivādamūlehi vivadatī lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . .  
pe . . . 'chahi taṇhākāyehi rajjati lokasannivāso' ti passan-  
tānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'chahi diṭṭhigatehi pariyutṭhito loka-  
sannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sattahi anusayehi  
anusato lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sat-  
tahi saññojanehi saññutto lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
. . . pe . . . 'sattahi mānehi uppato lokasannivāso' ti  
passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'atṭhahi lokadhammehi saṃ-  
parivattati lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
'atṭhahi micchattehi niyato<sup>1</sup> lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
. . . pe . . . 'atṭhahi purisadosehi dussati lokasannivāso'  
ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'navahi āghātavattūhi  
āghātito<sup>2</sup> lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
'navavidhamānehi uppato lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
. . . pe . . . 'navahi taṇhāmūlakehi dhammehi rajjati  
lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi kile-  
savattūhi kilissati lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
. . . pe . . . 'dasahi āghātavattūhi āghātito lokasannivāso'  
ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi akusalakamma-  
pathehi samannāgato lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
. . . pe . . . 'dasahi saññojanehi saññutto lokasannivāso'  
ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi micchattehi niyato<sup>1</sup>  
lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasavattukāya  
micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ  
. . . pe . . . 'dasavattukāya antaggābhikāyadiṭṭhiyā<sup>3</sup>  
samannāgato lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
'atṭhasatataṇhāpapañcasatehi papañcito lokasannivāso' ti  
passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahā-  
karuṇā okkamati; 'dvāsatṭhiyā diṭṭhigatehi pariyutṭhito  
lokasannivāso' ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavan-  
tānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati; 'ahañ c' amhi  
tiṇṇo loko ca atīṇṇo, ahañ c' amhi mutto loko ca amutto,  
ahañ c' amhi danto loko ca adanto, ahañ c' amhi santo

<sup>1</sup> niyyāto, M.

<sup>2</sup> K. gives āghāto as v.l.

<sup>3</sup> antaggābhikadiṭṭhiyā, S.; sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā, K.

loko ca asanto, ahañ c' amhi assatto<sup>1</sup> loko ca anasatto, ahañ c' amhi parinibbuto loko ca aparinibbuto, pahomi kvāhañ<sup>2</sup> tiṇṇo tāretuñ, mutto mocetuñ, danto dametuñ santo sametuñ, assatto assāsetuñ,<sup>3</sup> parinibbuto<sup>4</sup> parinibbāpetun' ti passantānañ Buddhānañ Bhagavantānañ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati.

Idaṃ Tathāgatassa mahākaruṇasamūpattiyañ ānañ.

### I. 55.

1. Katamañ Tathāgatassa sabbaññutañānañ ?

'Sabbam saṅkhatañ asaṅkhatañ anavasesam jānātīti' sabbaññutañānañ, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇañānañ.<sup>5</sup>

'Atītam sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutañānañ, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇañānañ.

'Anāgatañ sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutañānañ, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇañānañ.

'Paccuppannam sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutañānañ, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇañānañ.

'Cakkhuñ c'eva rūpā ca evaṃ<sup>6</sup> tam sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutañānañ, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇañānañ.

'Sotañ c'eva saddhā ca . . . pe . . . ghānañ c'eva gandhā ca . . . pe . . . jivhā c'eva rasā ca, kāyo c'eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c'eva dhammā ca evaṃ tam sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutañānañ, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇañānañ.

2. 'Yāvatā aniccattṭham dukkhattṭham anattattṭham tam<sup>7</sup> sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutañānañ, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇañānañ. 'Yāvatā rūpassa aniccattṭham

<sup>1</sup> asatto, M.; asakko, S.

<sup>2</sup> ahañcamhi, K.

<sup>3</sup> asāsetuñ, M.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts pare ca after parinibbuto.

<sup>5</sup> anāvaraṇam ānañ, K.S.

<sup>6</sup> etañ sabbam, S.; etañ sabbam tam sabbam, M.

<sup>7</sup> K. omits tam.

dukkhaṭṭham anattaṭṭham taṃ sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutaññam, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññam. 'Yāvatā vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saṅkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇassa . . . pe . . . cakkhuṣsa . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇassa aniccaṭṭham dukkhaṭṭham anattaṭṭham, taṃ sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutaññam, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññam.

3. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññatṭham taṃ sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutaññam, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññam. 'Yāvatā pariññāya pariññatṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa<sup>1</sup> pahānatṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭham taṃ sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutaññam, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññam. 'Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭham taṃ sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutaññam, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññam.

4. 'Yāvatā kusale dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā akusale dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā abyākate dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā kāmāvacare dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā rūpāvacare dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā arūpāvacare dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā apriyāpanne dhamme sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutaññam, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññam. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭham taṃ sabbam jānātīti' sabbaññutaññam, 'tattha āvaraṇam n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññam.

5. 'Yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭham . . . pe . . . yāvatā

<sup>1</sup> pahānāya, K. ; parihānāya, S.



paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatṭhaṃ  
taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti' sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ, 'tattha āvaraṇaṃ  
n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññāṇaṃ. 'Yāvataṃ indriyaparopariyatte  
ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ  
. . . pe . . . yāvataṃ yamakaṇṭāhīre ñāṇaṃ . . . pe  
. . . yāvataṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ  
jānātīti' sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ, 'tattha āvaraṇaṃ n'atthīti'  
anāvaraṇaññāṇaṃ.

6. 'Yāvataṃ sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahma-  
kassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya  
diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ<sup>1</sup> pariyesitaṃ  
anuvicariṭaṃ manasā sabbaṃ jānātīti' sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ,  
'tattha āvaraṇaṃ n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññāṇaṃ.

Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ idh' atthi kiñci

atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ

sabbaṃ abhiññāsi yad atthi neyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.

7. 'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu?

Cuddasa Buddhaññāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ,  
dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe  
ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya  
ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ Buddha-  
ññāṇaṃ, dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ,  
niruttapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, paṭibhānapaṭi-  
sambhīde ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, indriyaparopariyatte  
ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ  
Buddhaññāṇaṃ, yamakaṇṭāhīre ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ,  
mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, sabbañ-  
ñutaññāṇaṃ Buddhaññāṇaṃ, anāvaraṇaññāṇaṃ Buddha-  
ññāṇaṃ. Imāni cuddasa Buddhaññāṇāni. Imesaṃ cud-  
dasannaṃ Buddhaññāṇānaṃ<sup>3</sup> attha ñāṇāni sāvakasā-  
dhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

<sup>1</sup> viññātapattaṃ, M.

<sup>2</sup> abhiññāyatidakkhiṇeyyaṃ, S.; neyyaṃ is read by  
M. and K., the latter having the following note—ñeyyaṃ  
ti pi paṭho.

<sup>3</sup> K. inserts ādito before attha.

8. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho sabbo ñāto, aññāto dukkhattho n'atthīti' sabbaññutaññānaṃ, 'tattha āvaraṇaṃ n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññānaṃ. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho sabbo diṭṭho sabbo vidito sabbo sacchikato sabbo phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' sabbaññutaññānaṃ, 'tattha āvaraṇaṃ, n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññānaṃ. 'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayattho, yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvatā maggassa maggattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā niruttapaṭisambhidāya niruttapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho sabbo ñāto sabbo diṭṭho sabbo vidito sabbo sacchikato sabbo phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho n'atthīti' sabbaññutaññānaṃ, 'tattha āvaraṇaṃ n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññānaṃ. 'Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñānaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñānaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakapāṭihīre ñānaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñānaṃ, sabbaṃ ñātaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ' . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇaññānaṃ. 'Yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariyesitāṃ anuvicaritāṃ manasā sabbaṃ ñātaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ' . . . pe . . . sabbaññutaññānaṃ, 'tattha āvaraṇaṃ n'atthīti' anāvaraṇaññānaṃ.

Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ idh' atthi kiñci  
 atho aviññātāṃ ajānitabbaṃ  
 sabbaṃ abhiññāsi yad atthi neyyaṃ  
 Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.

---

Nāṇakathā niṭṭhitā.

---

## II. MAHĀVAGGE DITTHIKATHĀ.

1. Kā ditthi?<sup>1</sup> Kati ditthitthānāni? Kati ditthipariyutthānāni? Kati ditthiyo?

Kati ditthābhinivesā? Katamo ditthitthānasamugghāto ti?

Kā ditthīti? Abhinivesaparāmāso ditthi.<sup>2</sup>

Kati ditthitthānāni? Attha ditthitthānāni.

Kati ditthipariyutthānāni? Atthārassa ditthipariyutthānāni.

Kati ditthiyo ti? Soḷasa ditthiyo.

Kati ditthābhinivesā ti? Tīṇisatam<sup>3</sup> ditthābhinivesā.

Katamo ditthitthānasamugghāto ti? Sotāpattimaggo ditthitthānasamugghāto.

2. Kathaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhinivesaparāmāso ditthi?

Rūpaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' Eso 'ham asmi, Eso me attā'<sup>5</sup> ti abhinivesaparāmāso ditthi.

Vedanāṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . saññāṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' Eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā' ti abhinivesaparāmāso ditthi.

Cakkhuṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' sotaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānaṃ . . . pe . . . jivhaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyaṃ . . . pe . . . manāṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso ditthi.

Rūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'Etaṃ mama,' saddaṃ . . . pe . . . gandhaṃ . . . pe . . . rasaṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso ditthi.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits Kā ditthi?

<sup>2</sup> K. has Kati abhinivesaparāmāso ditthi?

<sup>3</sup> Tīṇisatam, K.

<sup>4</sup> Kati, K.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Saṃyutta, xii., 62, 5.

<sup>6</sup> Rūpe, sadde, &c., M.

3. Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' sotaviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānaviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jivhāviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyaviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Cakkkusamphassaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' sotasamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānasamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . jivhāsamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . manosamphassaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Cakkkusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

4. Rūpasāññaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' saddasāññaṃ . . . pe . . . gandhasāññaṃ . . . pe . . . rasasāññaṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbasāññaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammasāññaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpasāñcetanāṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' saddasāñcetanāṃ . . . pe . . . dhammasāñcetanāṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpatañhaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' saddatāñhaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammatāñhaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpavitakkaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' saddavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammavitakkaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpavicāraṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' saddavicāraṃ . . . pe . . . dhammavicāraṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

5. Paṭhavīdhātum 'Etaṃ mama,' āpodhātum . . . pe . . . tejodhātum . . . pe . . . vāyodhātum . . . pe . . . ākāsadhātum . . . pe . . . viññāyadhātum 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' āpokasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . tejokasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vāyokasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . nilakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . pītakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ākāsakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇakasiṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

6. Kesaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' lomāṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' nakhaṃ

. . . pe . . . dantaṃ . . . pe . . . taçaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 maṃsaṃ . . . pe . . . nahāruṃ<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhaṃ  
 . . . pe . . . aṭṭhimiñjaṃ . . . pe . . . vakkāṃ . . . pe  
 . . . hadayaṃ . . . pe . . . yakaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 kilomakaṃ . . . pe . . . pihakaṃ . . . pe . . . pap-  
 phāsaṃ . . . pe . . . antaṃ . . . pe . . . antaḡuṇaṃ  
 . . . pe . . . udariyaṃ . . . pe . . . karisaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 pittaṃ . . . pe . . . semhaṃ . . . pe . . . pabbaṃ . . .  
 pe . . . lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . sedaṃ . . . pe . . . medaṃ  
 . . . pe . . . assuṃ . . . pe . . . vasaṃ . . . pe . . .  
 kheḷaṃ . . . pe . . . siṅghānikaṃ . . . pe . . . lasikaṃ  
 . . . pe . . . muttaṃ . . . pe . . . matthaluṅgaṃ 'Etaṃ  
 mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

7. Cakkhāyatanāṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' rūpāyatanāṃ . . . pe  
 . . . sotāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . saddāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . .  
 ghānāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . gandhāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . .  
 jivhāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . rasāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . .  
 kāyāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . .  
 manāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . dhammāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . .  
 cakkhudhātūṃ rūpadhātūṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātūṃ . . . pe  
 . . . sotadhātūṃ saddadhātūṃ sotaviññāṇadhātūṃ . . .  
 pe . . . ghānadhātūṃ gandhadhātūṃ ghānaviññāṇadhātūṃ  
 . . . pe . . . jivhādhātūṃ rasadhātūṃ jivhāviññāṇa-  
 dhātūṃ . . . pe . . . kāyadhātūṃ phoṭṭhabbadhātūṃ  
 kāyaviññāṇadhātūṃ . . . pe . . . manodhātūṃ dhamma-  
 dhātūṃ manoviññāṇadhātūṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . .  
 abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

8. Cakkhundriyaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' sotindriyaṃ ghānin-  
 driyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ jīvitin-  
 driyaṃ itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ dukkh-  
 indriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhin-  
 driyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samā-  
 dhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . .  
 abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

9. Kāmadhātūṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' rūpadhātūṃ arūpadhā-  
 tūṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> nhāruṃ, M.

asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ tatiyajjhānaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ, mettā<sup>1</sup> cetovimuttiṃ, karuṇācetovimuttiṃ, muditācetovimuttiṃ, upekkhācetovimuttiṃ, ākāśānācāyatanaśamāpattiṃ viññānācāyatanaśamāpattiṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ 'Etaṃ mama' . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

10. Avijjāṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' saṅkhāre viññānaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ salāyatanaṃ phassaṃ vedanaṃ taṇhaṃ upādānaṃ bhavaṃ jātiṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,' eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā' ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Evaṃ abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

11. Katamāni aṭṭha diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni?

Khandhā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, phasso pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, saññā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, vitakko pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, pāpamitto pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, parato pi ghoso diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upādāya samuṭṭhānatthēna, evaṃ khandhā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ ; avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . : phasso hetu . . . pe . . . saññā hetu . . . pe . . . vitakko hetu . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto hetu . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upādāya samuṭṭhānatthēna, evaṃ parato ghoso pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni.

12. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa diṭṭhipariyutṭhānāni?

Yā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ diṭṭhisambādho<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhipalibodho diṭṭhibandhanaṃ diṭṭhipapāto diṭṭhānusayo diṭṭhisantāpo diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭhigantho<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhūpādānaṃ diṭṭhābhiniveso diṭṭhiparāmāso. Imāni aṭṭhārasa diṭṭhipariyutṭhānāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. has mettāṃ, karuṇāṃ, muditāṃ, upekkhāṃ.

<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhiṇaṃ, M.

<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisambhavo, S. K.

<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhiganto, M.

## 13. Katamā soḷasa diṭṭhiyo ?

Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchāditṭhi, sakkāyaditṭhi, sakkāyavattukā sassataditṭhi, sakkāyavattukā uccheda-ditṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, pubbantānuditṭhi, aparantānuditṭhi, saññojanikā diṭṭhi, 'ahan' ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, 'maman' ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, attavādapatisaṇṇuttā diṭṭhi, lokavādapatisaṇṇuttā diṭṭhi, bhavaditṭhi, vibhavaditṭhi. Imā soḷasa diṭṭhiyo.

14. Assādaditṭhiyā<sup>1</sup> katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti ? Attānuditṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti ? Micchāditṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti ? Sakkāyaditṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti ? Sakkāyavattukāya sassataditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . sakkāyavattukāya uccheda-ditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . pubbantānuditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . aparantānuditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . saññojanikāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . 'ahan' ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . 'maman' ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . attavādapatisaṇṇuttāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . lokavādapatisaṇṇuttāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . bhavaditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . vibhavaditṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti ?

15. Assādaditṭhiyā pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, attānuditṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, micchāditṭhiyā dasahākārehi abhiniveso hoti, sakkāyaditṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, sakkāyavattukāya sassataditṭhiyā pañjarasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, sakkāyavattukāya ucchedaditṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti, antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā paññāsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, pubbantānuditṭhiyā atthārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, aparantānuditṭhiyā catucattālīsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, saññojanikāya diṭṭhiyā atthārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, 'ahan' ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā atthārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, 'maman' ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā atthārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, attavādapatisaṇṇuttāya diṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti,

<sup>1</sup> M. and S. insert Katame tīṇisatam diṭṭhābhinivesā ? before Assādaditṭhiyā.



lokavādapatisaṇṇuttāya diṭṭhiyā atṭhahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, bhavaditṭhiyā ekena ākārena<sup>1</sup> abhiniveso hoti, vibhavaditṭhiyā ekena ākārena abhiniveso hoti.

16. Assādaditṭhiyā katamehi pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

‘Yaṁ rūpaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, ayaṁ rūpassa assādo’ ti abhinivesaparāmaṣo diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhi na assādo, assādo na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi añño assādo; yā ca diṭṭhi yo ca assādo, ayaṁ vuccati assādaditṭhi. Assādaditṭhi micchādītṭhi, micchādītṭhi<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhivipatti; tāya diṭṭhivipattiyā samannāgato puggalo diṭṭhivipanno, diṭṭhivipanno puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirūpāsitaṭṭho. Taṁ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi ‘ssa pāpikā. Yā diṭṭhi yo rāgo,<sup>3</sup> so na diṭṭhi, diṭṭhi na rāgo; aññā diṭṭhi añño rāgo; yā ca diṭṭhi yo ca rāgo, ayaṁ vuccati diṭṭhirāgo; tāya ca diṭṭhiyā tena ca rāgena samannāgato puggalo diṭṭhirāgaratto,<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhirāgaratte puggale dinnam dānam na mahapphalaṁ hoti na mahānisaṁsaṁ. Taṁ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi ‘ssa pāpikā.

Assādaditṭhi micchādītṭhi, micchādītṭhikassa purisapuggalassa dve’va gatiyo, nirayo vā tiracchānayo vā. Micchādītṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṁ c’eva kāyakammaṁ yathādītṭhisamattaṁ<sup>5</sup> samādinnaṁ, yaṁ ca vacīkammaṁ . . . pe . . . yaṁ ca manokammaṁ yathādītṭhisamattaṁ samādinnaṁ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anitṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya abhitāya dukkhāya saṁvattanti. Taṁ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi ‘ssa pāpikā. Seyyathāpi nimbabījaṁ vā kosatakibījaṁ vā tittakālābubījaṁ<sup>6</sup> vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṁ yaṁ c’eva paṭhavīrasaṁ upādiyati yaṁ ca

<sup>1</sup> K. gives ekūnavīsatiyā ākārehi as v.l.

<sup>2</sup> S. K. omit.

<sup>3</sup> yo diṭṭhiyā rāgo, M.; diṭṭhiyo rāgā, S.

<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhirāgarato, K.

<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhisampattaṁ, S. and K. as v.l.

<sup>6</sup> tittakālābubījaṁ, M.

āporasam upādiyati sabban tam tittakatāya kaṭukatāya asāratāya<sup>1</sup> samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam hi 'ssa pāpakam. Evameva micchādītthikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kāyakammañ yathādītthisamattam samādinnañ, yañ ca vacīkammañ . . . pe . . . yañ ca manokammañ yathādītthisamattam samādinnañ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanū yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīttāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Assāda dīṭṭhi micchādītthi, micchādītthi dīṭṭhigatañ dīṭṭhigahaṇaṃ dīṭṭhikantāraṃ dīṭṭhivisukaṃ dīṭṭhivipphanditaṃ dīṭṭhisaññojanaṃ dīṭṭhisallaṃ dīṭṭhisambādho dīṭṭhipalibodho . . . pe . . . dīṭṭhiparāmāso.

17. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅkhāre paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ viññānaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ cakkhuṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ sotaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghānaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manañ paṭicca, yaṃ rūpe paṭicca, yaṃ sadde paṭicca, yaṃ gandhe paṭicca, yaṃ rase paṭicca, yaṃ phoṭṭhabbe paṭicca, yaṃ dhamme paṭicca, yaṃ cakkhuvīññānaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ sotavīññānaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghānavīññānaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhāvīññānaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyavīññānaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manovīññānaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ sotasamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghānasamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhāsamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manosamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ sotasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghānasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhāsamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ manosamphassajāya vedanāya assādo' ti abhinivesaparāmāso dīṭṭhi. Dīṭṭhi na assādo, assādo na dīṭṭhi; añña dīṭṭhi añño assādo; yā ca dīṭṭhi yo ca assādo,

<sup>1</sup> assātattāya, M., assādakattāya, S.

<sup>2</sup> ye, S.

ayaṃ vuccati assādaditthi. Assādaditthi micchādītthi, micchādītthi<sup>1</sup> ditthivipatti; tāya ditthivipattiyā saman-nāgato puggalo ditthivipanno, ditthivipanno puggalo na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirūpāsitaḥ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dītthi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Yā dītthi yo rāgo,<sup>2</sup> so na dītthi, dītthi na rāgo; aññā dītthi añño rāgo; yā ca dītthi yo ca rāgo, ayaṃ vuccati dītthirāgo; tāya ca dītthiyā tena ca rāgena samannāgato puggalo dītthirāgaratto, dītthirāgaratte puggale dinnam dānam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dītthi hi 'ssa pāpikā.

Assādaditthi micchādītthi, micchādītthikassa purisapuggalassa dve'va gatiyo, nirayo vā tiracchānayo vā. Micchādītthikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathā-dītthisamattam samādinnaṃ, yaṃ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anitthāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dītthi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Seyyathāpi nimbabijam vā kosa-takibijam vā tittakalābubijam vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhattam yaṃ c'eva pathaviraṣam upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban taṃ tittakatāya kaṭukatāya asāratāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijam hi 'ssa pāpakam. Evameva micchādītthikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādinnaṃ, yaṃ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anitthāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dītthi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Assādaditthi micchādītthi, micchādītthi dītthigataṃ dītthigahanaṃ dītthikantāraṃ dītthivisukaṃ dītthivipphanditaṃ dītthisaññojanaṃ dītthisallaṃ dītthisambādho dītthi-

<sup>1</sup> S. K. omit.

<sup>2</sup> yo dītthi yo rāgo, S.

palibodho . . . pe . . . ditṭhiparāmāso. Imehi atṭhāra-saḥi ākārehi pariyuṭṭhitacittassa saññoḡo.

18. Atthi<sup>1</sup> saññojanāni c'eva ditṭhiyo ca, atthi saññojanāni na ca ditṭhiyo.

Katamāni saññojanāni c'eva ditṭhiyo ca ?

Sakkāyaditṭhi silabbataparāmāso.<sup>2</sup> Imāni saññojanāni c'eva ditṭhiyo ca.

Katamāni saññojanāni na ca ditṭhiyo ?

Kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam mānasaññojanam vicikicchasaññojanam bhavarāgasaññojanam issāsaññojanam macchariyasaññojanam anusayasaññojanam avijjasaññojanam. Imāni saññojanāni na ca ditṭhiyo.

Assādaditṭhiyā imehi pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

19. Attānuditṭhiyā katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti ?

Idha assutavā<sup>3</sup> puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam<sup>4</sup> adassāvī<sup>4</sup> sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.

20. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ?

Idh' ekacco paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati 'yaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ' ti paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ ca attāṇaṃ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa<sup>5</sup> jhāyato 'yā acci<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. and N. insert this section after section 16, as well as here.

<sup>2</sup> K. has sakkāyaditṭhi parāmāso c'eva sakkāyaditṭhi-silabbataparāmāso ca.

<sup>3</sup> asutavā, M.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> telappadipassa, M.

<sup>6</sup> acci, S.K.

so vaṇṇo, yo vaṇṇo sā accēti' acciṇ ca viṇṇaṇ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh' ekacco pathavikasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati 'yaṃ pathavikasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ pathavikasiṇaṃ' ti pathavikasiṇaṃ ca attāṇ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmaṣo diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthu,<sup>1</sup> vatthu na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi, aññaṃ vatthu; yā ca diṭṭhi yaṇ ca vatthu, ayaṃ paṭhamā rūpavattukā attānudiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti. Attanudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa dve 'va gatiyo . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Idh' ekacco āpokasiṇaṃ tejokasiṇaṃ vāyokasiṇaṃ nilakasiṇaṃ pitakasiṇaṃ lohita-kasiṇaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati 'yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ odātakasiṇaṃ' ti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati.

21. Kathaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā rūpena rūpavā' ti rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho chāyāsampanno assa, tamenāṃ<sup>2</sup> puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'Ayaṃ rukkho ayaṃ chāyā, añño rukkho aññā chāyā, so kho panāyaṃ rukkho imāya chāyāya chāyāvā' ti chāyāvantaṃ rukkhaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh' ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā rūpena rūpavā' ti rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmaṣo diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthu, vatthu na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi, aññaṃ vatthu; yā ca diṭṭhi yaṇ ca vatthu, ayaṃ dutiyā rūpavattukā attānudiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

<sup>1</sup> vatthum, M.

<sup>2</sup> tamena, S.

22. Kathaṃ attani rūpaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiṃ ca pana attani idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti attani rūpaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ gandhasampannaṃ assa, tamenāṃ puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'Idaṃ pupphaṃ ayaṃ gandho, aññaṃ pupphaṃ añño gandho, so kho paṇāyaṃ gandho imasmiṃ pupphe' ti, pupphasmiṃ gandhaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh' ekacco vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā imasmiṃ ca pana attani idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti attani rūpaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesa-parāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyā rūpavatthukā attānudiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attani rūpaṃ samanupassati.

23. Kathaṃ rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imasmiṃ rūpe' ti rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi karaṇḍake pakkhitto assa, tamenāṃ puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'Ayaṃ maṇi ayaṃ karaṇḍako, añño maṇi añño karaṇḍako, so kho paṇāyaṃ maṇi imasmiṃ karaṇḍake' ti, karaṇḍakasmīṃ maṇiṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh' ekacco vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imasmiṃ rūpe' ti rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Abhivesa-parāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ catutthā rūpavatthukā attānudiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.<sup>1</sup>

24. Kathaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ jivhāsamphassaṃ vedanaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, 'yā

<sup>1</sup> S. M. insert here Bhāṇavāraṃ.

manosamphassajā vedanā so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ sā manosamphassajā vedanā' ti manosamphassajā vedanā ca attā ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh' ekacco manosamphassajā vedanā attato samanupassati 'yā manosamphassajā vedanā so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ sā manosamphassajā vedanā' ti manosamphassajā vedanā ca attā ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Abhivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā vedanāvatthukā attānudīṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ vedanā attato samanupassati.

25. Kathaṃ vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco saññaṃ sankhāre viññāṇaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya vedanāya vedanāvā' ti vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

26. Kathaṃ attāni vedanāṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco saññaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiṃ ca pana attāni ayaṃ vedanā' ti attāni vedanāṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attāni vedanāṃ samanupassati.

27. Kathaṃ vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco saññaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya vedanāyāti' vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati.

28. Kathaṃ saññaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco cakkhusamphassajā saññaṃ . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā saññaṃ attato samanupassati. Yā manosamphassajā sañña . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa . . . pe . . . imāni

saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ saññaṃ attato samanupassati.

29. Kathaṃ saññāvantāṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya saññāya saññāvā' ti saññāvantāṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ saññāvantāṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

30. Kathaṃ attāni saññaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiṃ ca pana attāni ayaṃ saññā' ti attāni saññaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attāni saññaṃ samanupassati.

31. Kathaṃ saññāya attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya saññāyāti' saññāya attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saññāya attānaṃ samanupassati.

32. Kathaṃ saṅkhāre attato samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco cakḅhusamphassajāṃ cetanaṃ . . . pe . . . manasamphassajāṃ cetanaṃ attato samanupassati. Yā manasamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saṅkhāre attato samanupassati.

33. Kathaṃ saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco viññānaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imehi saṅkhārehi saṅkhāravā' ti saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.



84. Kathaṃ attani saṅkhāre samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco viññāpaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiṃ ca pana attani ime saṅkhārā' ti attani saṅkhāre samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attani saṅkhāre samanupassati.

85. Kathaṃ saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco viññāpaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imesu saṅkhāresūti' saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati.

86. Kathaṃ viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco cakkhuvīññāpaṃ . . . pe . . . manovīññāpaṃ attato samanupassati. Yaṃ manovīññāpaṃ . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati.

87. Kathaṃ viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco rūpaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā viññāṇena viññāṇavā' ti viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

88. Kathaṃ attani viññāpaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco rūpaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiṃ ca pana attani idaṃ viññāpaṃ' ti attani viññāpaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ attani viññāpaṃ samanupassati.

89. Kathaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco rūpaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imasmiṃ viññāṇe' ti viññāṇ-

asmim attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi . . .  
pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evam viññāpasmim attānaṃ samanupassati.

Attānudiṭṭhiyā imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

40. Micchādiṭṭhiyā katamehi dasahākārehi abhiniveso  
hoti ?

‘Natthi dinnan’ ti vatthum evamvādo micchādiṭṭh-  
ābhinivesaparāmāso<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhi: diṭṭhi na vatthum, vatthum na  
diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi, aññam vatthum; yā ca diṭṭhi yaṃ ca  
vatthum ayaṃ paṭhamā micchāvatthukā micchādiṭṭhi,  
micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na  
ca diṭṭhiyo. ‘Natthi yiṭṭhan’ ti vatthum . . . pe . . .  
‘natthi hutaṇ’ ti vatthum, ‘natthi sukataḍḍakātānaṃ  
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’ ti vatthum, ‘natthi ayaṃ loko’  
ti vatthum, ‘natthi paro loko’ ti vatthum, ‘natthi mātā’  
ti vatthum, ‘natthi pitā’ ti vatthum, ‘natthi sattā opapā-  
tikā’ ti vatthum, ‘natthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammag-  
gatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti’ vatthum evamvādo  
micchādiṭṭhābhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ  
dasamā<sup>2</sup> micchāvatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhi-  
vipatti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.  
Micchādiṭṭhiyā imehi dasahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

41. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhini-  
veso hoti ?

Idha assutavā<sup>3</sup> puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-  
dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ  
adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme  
avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā  
attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ,  
vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupas-  
sati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viñ-  
ñāpasmim vā attānaṃ.

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ?

Idh’ ekacco paṭhavikasinaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasinaṃ

<sup>1</sup> micchābhinivesa°, S. M.

<sup>2</sup> dasamicchāvatthukā, S. M., dasavatthukā, K.

<sup>3</sup> asutavā, M.

attato samanupassati—‘yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ odātakasiṇaṃ’ ti odātakasiṇaṃ ca attāṇ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato . . . pe . . . evamevaṃ idh’ ekacco odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā rūpavattukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, sakkāyadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati . . . pe . . . Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

42. Sakkāyavattukāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā katamehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī . . . pe . . . sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.

Kathaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh’ ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti ‘Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā rūpena rūpavā’ ti rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho chāyā sampanno assa . . . pe . . . evamevaṃ idh’ ekacco vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā sakkāyavattukā sassatadiṭṭhi, sassatadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati . . . pe . . .

Sakkāyavattukāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā imehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

43. Sakkāyavattukāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahi<sup>1</sup> ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī . . . pe . . . sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati.

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati?

---

<sup>1</sup> paṇṇarasahi, K.

Idh' ekacco pathavīkasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati—'yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ' . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā sakkāyavattukā ucchedaditṭhi, ucchedaditṭhi micchādītṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dītṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati . . . pe . . . Sakkāyavattukāya uccheda-dītṭhiyā imehi pañcahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

44. Antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā katamehi paññāsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Sassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Asassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiya katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Antavā loko' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā, 'anantavā loko' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā, 'Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā, 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā, 'Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti, 'Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti, 'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti, 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Sassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti . . . pe . . . 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

45. 'Sassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ loko c'eva sassatañ cāti' abhinivesapara-māso dītṭhi, tāya dītṭhiyā so anto gahito ti antaggāhikā dītṭhi. Dītṭhi na vatthum vatthum na dītṭhi, añña dītṭhi aññaṃ vatthum, yā ca dītṭhi yañ ca vatthum ayaṃ paṭhamā 'sassato loko' ti antaggāhikā dītṭhi, antaggāhikā dītṭhi micchādītṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dītṭhiyo.

'Vedanā loko c'eva sassatā cāti' . . . pe . . . 'sañña, saṅkhārā, viññānaṃ loko c'eva sassatañ cāti' abhinivesa-parāmāso dītṭhi, tāya dītṭhiyā so anto . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

pañcamī 'sassato loko' ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Sassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

46. 'Asassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ loko c'eva asassatañ cāti' abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto gahito ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhi na vatthum vatthum na diṭṭhi, aññā diṭṭhi aññaṃ vatthum, yā ca diṭṭhi yañ ca vatthum ayaṃ paṭhamā 'Asassato loko' ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Vedanā loko c'eva asassatā cāti' . . . pe . . . 'saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāpaṃ loko c'eva asassatañ cāti' abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcamī 'Asassato loko' ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Asassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

47. 'Antavā loko' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idh' ekacco parittaṃ okāsaṃ nilakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭumo'<sup>1</sup> ti antasaññi hoti: 'yaṃ pharati taṃ vatthuñ c'eva loko ca, yena pharati so attā c'eva loko cāti' abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto gahito ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhi na vatthum . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'antavā loko' ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Idh' ekacco parittaṃ okāsaṃ pītakato pharati, lobitakato pharati, odātakato pharati, obhāsakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

<sup>1</sup> vaṭṭumo, S.

'Antavā loko' ti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā imehi pañca-hākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

48. 'Anantavo loko' ti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idh' ekacco vipulaṃ okāsaṃ nīlakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Anantavā ayaṃ loko अपariyanto' ti anantasaññi hoti: yaṃ pharati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'anantavā loko' ti antaggāhikā dīṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo.

Idh' ekacco vipulaṃ okāsaṃ pītakato . . . pe . . . obhāsakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo.

'Anantavā loko' ti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā imehi pañca-hākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

49. 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> jīvaṃ c'eva sarīraṃ ca, yaṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' ti abhinivesaparāmāso dīṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāpaṃ jīvaṃ c'eva sarīraṃ ca, yaṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo.

'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

50. 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ sarīraṃ na<sup>2</sup> jīvaṃ, jīvaṃ na sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' ti abhinivesaparāmāso dīṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' ti antaggāhikā dīṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāpaṃ sarīraṃ na jīvaṃ, jīvaṃ na sarīraṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo.

<sup>1</sup> M. has Tvaṃ rūpaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits na. K. has rūpaṃ sarīraṃ na jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ.

'Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

51. 'Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ idh' eva maraṇadhammaṃ, Tathāgato kāyassa bhedā hoti pi tiṭṭhati pi uppajjati pi nibbattati pīti' abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāpaṃ idh' eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

52. 'Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ idh' eva maraṇadhammaṃ, Tathāgato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāpaṃ idh' eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

53. 'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ idh' eva maraṇadhammaṃ, Tathāgato kāyassa bhedā hoti ca na ca hotīti' abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāpaṃ idh' eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

54. 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti



antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcabhākarēhi abhiniveso hoti ?

‘Rūpaṃ idh’eva maraṇadhammaṃ,’ ‘Tathāgato kāyassa bhedaṃ hoti ca na ca hotīti’ abhinivesaparāmāso dīṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā ‘n’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ ti antaggāhikā dīṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāpaṃ idh’eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca dīṭṭhiyo.

‘Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ ti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā imehi pañcabhākarēhi abhiniveso hoti.

Antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā imehi paññāsāya ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti.

55. Pubbantānuditṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhārasahi ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti ?

Cattāro sassatavādā, cattāro ekaccasassatikā, cattāro antānantikā, cattāro amarāvikkhepikā, dve adhiccasamuppannikā.

Pubbantānuditṭhiyā imehi aṭṭhārasahi ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti.

56. Aparantānuditṭhiyā katamehi catucattālisāya ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti ?

Soḷasa saññivādā, aṭṭha asaññivādā, aṭṭha nevasaññināsaññivādā, sattha ucchedavādā, pañca dīṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā.

Aparantānuditṭhiyā imehi catucattālisāya ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti.

57. Saññojanikāya dīṭṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhārasahi ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti ?

Yā dīṭṭhi dīṭṭhigataṃ dīṭṭhigahaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . dīṭṭhābhiniveso dīṭṭhiparāmāso.

Saññojanikāya dīṭṭhiyā imehi aṭṭhārasahi ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti.

58. ‘Ahan’ ti mānavinibandhāya dīṭṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhārasahi ākarēhi abhiniveso hoti ?

‘Cakkhuṃ ahan’ ti abhinivesaparāmāso ‘ahan’ ti mānavinibandhā<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭhi; dīṭṭhi na vatthuṃ . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> ‘Cakkhuṃ ahan’ ti mānavinibandhā dīṭṭhi, S. K.



ayaṃ paṭhamā 'ahan' ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. 'Sotaṃ ahan' ti . . . pe . . . 'ghānaṃ, jivhā, kāyo, mano, rūpā, dhammā, cakkhuvīññānaṃ, manovīññānaṃ ahan' ti abhinivesaparāmāso 'ahan' ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Ahan' ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā imehi atṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

59. 'Maman' ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi atṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Cakkhuṃ maman' ti abhinivesaparāmāso 'maman' ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthuṃ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'maman' ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. 'Sotaṃ maman' ti . . . pe . . . 'ghānaṃ, jivhā, kāyo, mano, rūpā, dhammā, cakkhuvīññānaṃ, manovīññānaṃ maman' ti abhinivesaparāmāso 'maman' ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Maman' ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā imehi atṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

60. Attavādaṭṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi viṣatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī . . . pe . . . sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh' ekacco paṭhavikasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati; 'yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ, so ahaṃ' . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato . . . pe . . . evamevaṃ idh' ekacco odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati

<sup>1</sup> S. and K. here have the reading in the text.

. . . pe . . . ayam paṭhamā rūpavattukā attavāda-  
paṭisaññuttā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca  
diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati . . . pe . . .

Attavādapatiṣaṇṇuttāya diṭṭhiyā imehi visatiyā ākārehi  
abhiniveso hoti.

61. Lokavādapatiṣaṇṇuttāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi atṭhahi  
ākārehi abhiniveso hoti ?

‘Sassato attā ca loko cāti’ abhinivesaparāmāso lokavā-  
dapaṭissaññuttā diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthum . . . pe . . .  
imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. ‘Asassato attā ca loko  
cāti’ . . . pe . . . ‘sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko  
cāti’ . . . pe . . . ‘n’eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko  
cāti’ . . . pe . . . ‘antavā attā ca loko cāti’ . . . pe . . .  
‘anantavā attā ca loko cāti’ . . . pe . . . ‘antavā ca anantavā  
ca attā ca loko cāti’ . . . pe . . . ‘n’ev’ antavā nānantavā  
attā ca loko cāti’ abhinivesaparāmāso lokavādapatiṣaṇṇuttā  
diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthum . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni  
na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Lokavādapatiṣaṇṇuttāya diṭṭhiyā imehi visatiyā ākārehi  
abhiniveso hoti.

62. Oḷayanābhiniveso<sup>1</sup> bhavaditṭhi, atidhāvanābhiniveso<sup>2</sup>  
vibhavaditṭhi; assādaditṭhiyā pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhi-  
niveso kati bhavaditṭhiyo kati vibhavaditṭhiyo ? Attānu-  
ditṭhiyā visatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso kati bhavaditṭhiyo kati  
vibhavaditṭhiyo ? . . . pe . . . Lokavādapatiṣaṇṇuttāya  
diṭṭhiyā atṭhahi ākārehi abhiniveso kati bhavaditṭhiyo kati  
vibhavaditṭhiyo ?

Assādaditṭhiyā pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso siyā  
bhavaditṭhiyo siyā vibhavaditṭhiyo; attānuditṭhiyā vi-  
satiyā ākārehi abhiniveso pañnarasa bhavaditṭhiyo pañca  
vibhavaditṭhiyo; micchāditṭhiyā dasahi ākārehi abhiniveso  
sabbāvatā vibhavaditṭhiyo; sakkāyaditṭhiyā visatiyā  
ākārehi abhiniveso pañnarasa bhavaditṭhiyo pañca vib-  
havaditṭhiyo; sakkāyavattukāya sassataditṭhiyā pañna-

<sup>1</sup> Oḷayanābhiniveso, S.

<sup>2</sup> abhibhāvanābhiniveso, S. and K. as v.l.

rasahi ākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā bhavaditthiyo ; sak-  
 kāyavatthukāya ucchedaditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso  
 sabbāvatā vibhavaditthiyo ; 'sassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya  
 ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā bhavadit-  
 thiyo ; 'asassato loko' ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañca-  
 hākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā vibhavaditthiyo ; 'antavā  
 loko' ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso  
 siyā bhavaditthiyo siyā vibhavaditthiyo ; 'anantavā loko'  
 ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso siyā  
 bhavaditthiyo siyā vibhavaditthiyo ; 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ  
 sariraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhi-  
 niveso sabbāvatā vibhavaditthiyo ; 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ  
 sariraṃ' ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhi-  
 niveso sabbāvatā bhavaditthiyo ; 'hoti Tathāgato param  
 maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhi-  
 niveso sabbāvatā bhavaditthiyo ; 'na hoti Tathāgato param  
 maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhi-  
 niveso sabbāvatā vibhavaditthiyo ; 'hoti ca na ca hoti  
 Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañca-  
 hākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavaditthiyo siyā vibhavadit-  
 thiyo ; 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti  
 antaggāhikāya ditthiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso siyā  
 bhavaditthiyo siyā vibhavaditthiyo ; pubbantānuditthiyā  
 atthārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavaditthiyo siyā  
 vibhavaditthiyo ; aparantānuditthiyā catucattālīsāya ākā-  
 rehi abhiniveso siyā bhavaditthiyo siyā vibhavaditthiyo ;  
 saññojanikāya ditthiyā atthārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso siyā  
 bhavaditthiyo siyā vibhavaditthiyo ; 'ahan' ti mānavini-  
 bandhāya ditthiyā atthārasa ākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā  
 vibhavaditthiyo ; 'maman' ti mānavinibandhāya ditthiyā  
 atthārasa ākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā bhavaditthiyo ;  
 attavādapatisaññuttāya ditthiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso  
 pañnarasa bhavaditthiyo pañca vibhavaditthiyo ; lokavā-  
 dapatisaññuttāya ditthiyā atthahi ākārehi abhiniveso siyā  
 bhavaditthiyo siyā vibhavaditthiyo. Sabbāvatā ditthiyo  
 assādaditthiyo, sabbāvatā ditthiyo attānuditthiyo, sabbā-  
 vatā ditthiyo micchādītthiyo, sabbāvatā ditthiyo sakkāya-  
 ditthiyo, sabbāvatā ditthiyo antaggāhikā ditthiyo, sabbā-

vatā diṭṭhiyo saññojanikā diṭṭhiyo, attavādapatisaṇṇuttā diṭṭhiyo<sup>1</sup> bhavaditṭhiyo vibhavaditṭhiyo. Etaṃ dvayaṃ takkitā nissitā ye<sup>2</sup> tesāṃ nirodhamhi n'atthi ñāṇaṃ yathāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> loko viparītasāññi ti.

63. Dvīhi Bhikkhave diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke, cakkhumanto ca passanti. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave oliyanti eke? Bhavārāmā Bhikkhave devamanussā bhavaratā bhavasammuditā, tesāṃ bhavanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati<sup>4</sup> na pasidati<sup>5</sup> na santitṭhati nādhimuccati. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave oliyanti eke.

Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke? Bhaven' eva<sup>6</sup> kho pan' eke aṭṭiyamānā<sup>7</sup> harāyamānā jigucchamānā vibhavaṃ abhinandanti, 'yato kira bho ayaṃ attā kāyassa bhedā uccijjati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇa' ti, etaṃ santaṃ ekaṃ paṇītaṃ yathābhavanti.<sup>8</sup> Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke.

Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave cakkhumanto ca passanti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu bhūtaṃ bhūtato passati, bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave cakkhumanto ca passanti.

Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā bhūtassa ca atikkamaṃ yathābhūtedhimuccati bhavataṇhāparikkhayā, sa ve<sup>9</sup> bhūtassa pariññā<sup>10</sup> vītataṇho bhavābhavē bhūtassa vibhavā bhikkhu nāgacchati punabbhavan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. has saññojanikā diṭṭhiyo sabbāvata diṭṭhiyo attavādapatisaṇṇuttā diṭṭhiyo bhavaṇ ca diṭṭhiṃ vibhavaṇ ca diṭṭhiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> se, M. S. has evaṃ dvayaṃ tittikā ca nisitako ca va tesāṃ, &c.

<sup>3</sup> yathāyaṃ, S.

<sup>4</sup> pakkhandhati, M.

<sup>5</sup> passidati, S. sampasidati, K.

<sup>6</sup> bhavena, K.

<sup>7</sup> attaliyamānā, S.

<sup>8</sup> yathāvanti, M. yathāvantani, S.

<sup>9</sup> sace, K.

<sup>10</sup> pariññāso, M. ; pariññāto so, K. ; pariññāyo, S.

64. Tayo puggalā vipannaditthi, tayo puggalā sampannaditthi.

Katame tayo puggalā vipannaditthi?

Titthiyo ca titthiyasāvako ca yo ca micchādītthiko ; ime tayo puggalā vipannaditthi.

Katame tayo puggalā sampannaditthi?

Tathāgato ca Tathāgatasāvako ca yo ca sammādītthiko ; ime tayo puggalā sampannaditthi.

Kodhano upanāhi ca pāpamakkhi ca yo naro vipannaditthi māyāvī taṃ jaññā 'vasalo' iti.<sup>1</sup>  
akodhano anupanāhi amakkhi<sup>2</sup> suddhataṃ gato sampannaditthi medhāvī taṃ jaññā 'ariyo' ititi.<sup>1</sup>

65. Tisso vipannaditthiyo, tisso sampannaditthiyo.

Katamā tisso vipannaditthiyo?

'Etaṃ maman' ti vipannaditthi, 'Eso 'haṃ asmīti' vipannaditthi, 'Eso me attā' ti vipannaditthi.

Imā tisso vipannaditthiyo.

Katamā tisso sampannaditthiyo?

'N' etaṃ maman' ti sampannaditthi, 'N' eso 'haṃ asmīti' sampannaditthi, 'Na me so attā' ti sampannaditthi.

Imā tisso sampannaditthiyo.

66. 'Etaṃ maman' ti kā dītthi? Kati dītthiyo? Katamantānuggahitā tā dītthiyo?

'Eso 'haṃ asmīti' kā dītthi? Kati dītthiyo? Katamantānuggahitā tā dītthiyo?

'Eso me attā' ti kā dītthi? Kati dītthiyo? Katamantānuggahitā tā dītthiyo?

'Etaṃ maman' ti pubbantānudītthi, atthārassa dītthiyo, pubbantānuggahitā tā dītthiyo.

'Eso 'haṃ asmīti' aparantānudītthi, catucattālīsa dītthiyo, aparantānuggahitā tā dītthiyo.

<sup>1</sup> imeti, K. ; cf. Sutta Nipāta, 116.

<sup>2</sup> visuddho, M. ; amakkhīsu Tathāgato, S. and K. as v.l.

'Eso me attā' ti vīsativatthukā attānudiṭṭhi, vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, sakkāyadiṭṭhipamukhāni<sup>1</sup> dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni, pubbantāparantānuggahitā tā diṭṭhiyo.

68. Ye keci Bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā; tesam<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhisampannānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa kolaṇkolassa ekabījissa sakadāgāmiṃssa yo ca diṭṭhe va dhamme Arabhā. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

Antarāparinibbāyissa upahaccaparinibbāyissa asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa uddhamasotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

69. Ye keci Bhikkhave mayi aveccapasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā; tesam<sup>2</sup> sotāpannānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa kolaṇkolassa ekabījissa sakadāgāmiṃssa yo ca diṭṭhe va dhamme Arabhā. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa upahaccaparinibbāyissa asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa uddhamasotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci Bhikkhave mayi aveccapasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā; tesam sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.<sup>3</sup>

### Diṭṭhikathā samattā.

<sup>1</sup>. °pamukhena, K.; °samunena, S.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> niṭṭhā ti, K.

### III. MAHĀVAGGE ĀNĀPĀNAKATHĀ.

1. SOLASAVATTHUKAṀ ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāvayato samādhikāni dve nāṇasatāni uppajjanti—attha paripantho<sup>1</sup> nāṇāni, attha upakāre nāṇāni, atthārassa upakkilese nāṇāni, terassa vodāne nāṇāni, battiṃsaṃ satokārisu<sup>2</sup> nāṇāni, catuvīsati samādhivasena nāṇāni, dvesattati vipassanāvasena nāṇāni, attha nibbidānāṇāni, attha nibbidānulo-mañṇāni, attha nibbidāyapaṭipassaddhiṇāṇāni, ekavīsati vimuttisukhe nāṇāni.

2. Katamāni attha paripantho<sup>3</sup> nāṇāni, attha ca upakāre nāṇāni?

Kāmacchando samādhissa paripantho, nekkhammaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; byāpādo samādhissa paripantho, abyāpādo samādhissa upakāraṃ; thīnamiddham samādhissa paripantho, ālokasaññā samādhissa upakāraṃ; uddhaccaṃ samādhissa paripantho, avikkhepo samādhissa upakāraṃ; vicikicchā samādhissa paripantho, dhammavavatthānaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; avijjā samādhissa paripantho, nāṇaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; arati samādhissa paripantho, pāmojjaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; sabbe pi akusalā dhammā samādhissa paripantho, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā samādhissa upakāraṃ. Imāni attha paripantho nāṇāni, attha ca upakāre nāṇāni.

Imehi solasahi ākārehi uddhataṃ<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> samuducittaṃ<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ ekatte santiṭṭhati, nīvaraṇehi visujjhati.

<sup>1</sup> paribandhe, M.; paripanto, S.      <sup>2</sup> satokāriya, S. M.

<sup>3</sup> uducitaṃ; M.; udupatacittaṃ, K., which gives uddhataṃ as v.l.

<sup>4</sup> samuducitaṃ, M.; pamuducittaṃ, S.; samudupatacittaṃ, K., with samuducittaṃ as v.l.



3. Katame te ekattā?

Nekhammaṃ ekattaṃ, abyāpādo ekattaṃ, ālokasaññā ekattaṃ, avikkhepo ekattaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ ekattaṃ, ñāṇaṃ ekattaṃ, pāmojjaṃ ekattaṃ, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā ekattā.

Katame te nīvaraṇā?

Kāmacchando nīvaraṇaṃ, byāpādo nīvaraṇaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā nīvaraṇaṃ, avijjā nīvaraṇaṃ, arati nīvaraṇaṃ, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā nīvaraṇā.<sup>1</sup>

4. 'Nīvaraṇā' ti. Ken' atthena nīvaraṇā? Niyyānāvaranattthena nīvaraṇā.

Katame te niyyānā?

Nekhammaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ, tena ca nekkhammena ariyā niyyanti;<sup>2</sup> kāmacchando niyyānāvaraṇaṃ, tena ca kāmacchandena nivutattā nekkhammaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ na pajānātīti<sup>3</sup> kāmacchando niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; abyāpādo ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ, tena ca abyāpādena ariyā niyyanti; byāpādo niyyānāvaraṇaṃ, tena ca byāpādena nivutattā abyāpādaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ na pajānātīti byāpādo niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; ālokasaññā ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, thīnamiddhaṃ niyyānāvaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; avikkhepo ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, uddhaccaṃ niyyānāvaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; dhammavavatthānaṃ ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, vicikicchā niyyānāvaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; ñāṇaṃ ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, avijjā niyyānāvaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; pāmojjaṃ ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, arati niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; sabbe pi kusalā dhammā ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā niyyānāvaraṇā . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇā. Imehi ca pana nīvaraṇehi visuddhacittassa

<sup>1</sup> S. M. omit nīvaraṇā.

<sup>2</sup> niyyanti, S. K.

<sup>3</sup> nappajānātīti, S. K.

solasavatthukam ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāvayato khaṇi-  
kasamodhānā.

5. Katame aṭṭhārasa upakkilesā uppajjanti?

Assāsādimajjhapiyosānam satiyā anugacchato ajjhat-  
tavikkhepagataṃ cittaṃ samādhissa paripantho, passās-  
ādimajjhapiyosānam satiyā anugacchato bahiddhāvikk-  
hepagataṃ cittaṃ samādhissa paripantho, assāsapatīkaṇ-  
khanā nikanti taṇhācariyā samādhissa paripantho, passā-  
sapatīkaṇkhanā nikanti taṇhācariyā samādhissa paripantho,  
assāsenābhitunnassa<sup>1</sup> passāsapatīlābhe mucchanā<sup>2</sup> samā-  
dhissa paripantho, passāsenābhitunnassa<sup>3</sup> assāsapatīlābhe  
mucchanā<sup>2</sup> samādhissa paripantho.

Anugacchanā ca assāsam passāsam anugacchanā  
sati

ajjhattavikkhepā kaṇkhanā bahiddhāvikkhepapat-  
thanā,

<sup>4</sup>assāsenābhitunnassa passāsapatīlābhe mucchanā  
passāsenābhitunnassa assāsapatīlābhe mucchanā,<sup>4</sup>  
cha ete upakkilesā ānāpānasatisamādhissa  
yeḥi vikkhepamānassa<sup>5</sup> no ca<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ vimuccati  
vimokkham appajānantā te honti parapattiyā ti.

6. Nimittaṃ āvajjato assāse cittaṃ vikampati, samā-  
dhissa paripantho,<sup>7</sup> assāsam āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ  
vikampati, samādhissa paripantho; nimittaṃ āvajjato  
passāse cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa paripantho; passā-  
sam āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa pari-  
pantho; assāsam āvajjato passāse cittaṃ vikampati, samā-  
dhissa paripantho; passāsam āvajjato assāse cittaṃ  
vikampati, samādhissa paripantho.

<sup>1</sup> asāsenāti kucchinnassa, S.

<sup>2</sup> samuccinnā, S. and K. as v.l.

<sup>3</sup> pasesenābhitunnassa, S.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits these two lines.

<sup>5</sup> vikampa°, K.; avikkhepa°, S.

<sup>6</sup> ce, K.

<sup>7</sup> paribandho, M., always.

Nimittam āvajjamānassa assāse vikkhipate<sup>1</sup> mano  
 assāsam āvajjamānassa nimitte cittam vikampati,  
 nimittam āvajjamānassa passāse vikkhipate mano  
 passāsam āvajjamānassa nimitte cittam vikampati,  
 assāsam āvajjamānassa passāse vikkhipate mano  
 passāsam āvajjamānassa assāse cittam vikampati,  
 cha ete uppakilesā ānāpānasatisamādhissa  
 yehi vikkhepamānassa<sup>2</sup> no ca<sup>3</sup> cittam vimuccati  
 vimokkham appajānantā te honti parapattiyā ti.

7. Atitānudhāvanam cittam vikkhepānupatitam samā-  
 dhissa paripantho,<sup>4</sup> anāgatapaṭikaṅkhanam cittam vik-  
 khambhitam<sup>5</sup> samādhissa paripantho, linam cittam kosaj-  
 jānupatitam samādhissa paripantho, atipaggahitam cittam  
 uddhaccānupatitam samādhissa paripantho, abhinatam<sup>6</sup>  
 cittam rāgānupatitam samādhissa paripantho, apanatam<sup>7</sup>  
 cittam byāpādānupatitam samādhissa paripantho.

Atitānudhāvanam cittam anāgatapaṭikaṅkhanam  
 linam  
 atipaggahitam abhiññātam<sup>6</sup> apaññātam<sup>7</sup> cittam na  
 samādhiyati,  
 cha ete upakkilesā ānāpānasatisamādhissa  
 yehi upakkilittḥasaṅkappo adhiccittam nappajā-  
 nātīti.

8. Assāsādimajjhapiyosānam satiyā anugacchato aj-  
 jhattam vikkhepagatena cittena kāyo pi cittam pi sāraddhā  
 ca honti iñjitā ca phanditā ca, passāsādimajjhapiyosānam  
 satiyā anugacchato bahiddhā vikkhepagatena cittena kāyo  
 pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, assāsapaṭikaṅkhanāya nikan-  
 tiyā taṇhācariyāya kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passā-  
 sapaṭikaṅkhanāya nikantiyā taṇhācariyāya kāyo pi . . . pe

<sup>1</sup> vikkhepate, S.; vikkhipate, K.

<sup>2</sup> vikampa°, K.; vikkhamba°, S.

<sup>3</sup> ce, K.      <sup>4</sup> paribandho, M., always.

<sup>5</sup> vikampitam, M. K.

<sup>6</sup> abhinatam, S. and K. as v.l.

<sup>7</sup> apagatam, S.; apanatam, K. as v.l.

... phanditā ca, assāsenābhitunnassa passāsapaṭilābhe mucchitattā<sup>1</sup> kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passāsenābhitunnassa assāsapaṭilābhe mucchitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, nimittān āvajjato assāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, assāsān āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, nimittān āvajjato passāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passāsān āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, assāsān āvajjato passāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passāsān āvajjato assāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, atitānudhāvanena cittaṃ vikkhepānupatitena kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, anāgatapaṭikaṅkhanena<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ vikkhambhiteṇa<sup>3</sup> kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, līnena cittaṃ kosajjānupatitena kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, atipaggahiteṇa cittaṃ uddhaccānupatitena kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, abhināteṇa cittaṃ rāgānupatitena kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, apanāteṇa cittaṃ byāpādānupatitena kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca.

Ānāpānasati yassa aparipuṇṇā<sup>4</sup> abhāvitā  
kāyo pi iñjito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti iñjitaṃ  
kāyo pi phandito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti phanditaṃ.  
Ānāpānasati yassa paripuṇṇā subhavitā  
kāyo pi aniñjito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti aniñjitaṃ  
kāyo pi aphanḍito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti aphanḍitaṃ ti.

Tehi ca pana nīvaraṇehi visuddhacittassa soḷasavatthukaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāvayato khaṇikasamodhānā ime atthārassa upakkilesā uppajjanti.

9. Katamāni terasa vodāne ñāṇāni?

Atitānudhāvanān cittaṃ vikkhepānupatitaṃ, taṃ vivajjayitvā ekatthāne samādaḥati; evaṃ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Anāgatapaṭikaṅkhanān cittaṃ vikkham-

<sup>1</sup> mucchanattā, K. as v.l.

<sup>3</sup> vikampiteṇa, M. K. as v.l.

<sup>2</sup> pātikaṅkheṇa, K.

<sup>4</sup> paripuṇṇā, S. M.

bhitam,<sup>1</sup> tam vivajjayitvā tatth' eva adhimoceti; evam pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Līnaṃ cittaṃ kosajjānupatitaṃ, tam paggaṇhitvā kosajjaṃ pajahati; evam pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Atipaggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ uddhaccānupatitaṃ, tam niggaṇhitvā<sup>2</sup> uddhaccaṃ pajahati; evam pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Abhinatani cittaṃ rāgānupatitaṃ, tam sampajāno hutvā rāgaṃ pajahati; evam pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Apanatani cittaṃ byāpādānupatitaṃ, tam sampajāno hutvā byāpādaṃ pajahati; evam pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Imehi chahi ṭhānehi parisuddhaṃ cittaṃ pariyodātaṃ ekatagataṃ hoti.

10. Katame te ekattā ? Dānavossaggupaṭṭhānekattaṃ<sup>3</sup> samathanimittupaṭṭhānekattaṃ vāyalakkaṇupaṭṭhānekattaṃ nirodhupaṭṭhānekattaṃ, dānavossaggupaṭṭhānekattaṃ cāgādhimuttānaṃ, samathanimittupaṭṭhānekattaṃ ca adhiccittamanuyuttānaṃ, vāyalakkaṇupaṭṭhānekattaṃ ca vipassakānaṃ, nirodhupaṭṭhānekattaṃ ca ariyapuggalānaṃ. Imehi catūhi ṭhānehi ekattagataṃ cittaṃ paṭipadāvisuddhipasannaṃ<sup>4</sup> c'eva hoti upekkhānubrūhitaṃ ca ānāpāna ca sampahaṃsitaṃ.

11. Paṭhamassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ ?

Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe, sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ.

12. Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi : ādissa kati lakkaṇāni ?

Ādissa tīni lakkaṇāni : yo tassa paripantho<sup>5</sup> tato cittaṃ visujjhati, visuddhattā cittaṃ majjhimam samathanimittam paṭipajjati, paṭipannattā tattha cittaṃ pakkhandati, yaṃ ca paripanthato<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ visujjhati, yaṃ ca visuddhattā cittaṃ majjhimam samathanimittam paṭipajjati, yaṃ ca paṭipannattā tattha cittaṃ pakkhandati. Paṭha-

<sup>1</sup> vikampitaṃ, M. K. as v.l.

<sup>2</sup> viniggaṇhitvā, M.; paggaṇhitvā, S.

<sup>3</sup> dānavossagg°, M.

<sup>4</sup> °pakkhandan c'eva, M.; °pakkhandhaṃ c'esa, S.

<sup>5</sup> paribandho, S. M.

<sup>6</sup> paññāpanato, S.

massa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi : ādissa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamam jhānam ādikalyāṇaṃ c'eva hoti lakkhaṇasampannaṃ ca.

13. Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe : majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni ?

Majjhassa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni : visuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati, samathapaṭipannaṃ ajjhupekkhati, ekattupaṭṭhānam ajjhupekkhati, yaṃ ca visuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati, yaṃ ca samathapaṭipannaṃ ajjhupekkhati, yaṃ ca ekattupaṭṭhānam ajjhupekkhati. Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe : majjhassa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamam jhānam majjhakalyāṇaṃ c'eva hoti lakkhaṇasampannaṃ ca.

14. Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṃsanā pariyoṣānam : pariyoṣānassa kati lakkhaṇāni ?

Pariyoṣānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni : tattva jātānam dhammānam anativattanatṭhena sampahaṃsanā, indriyānam ekarasatṭhena sampahaṃsanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatṭhena sampahaṃsanā, āsevanatṭhena sampahaṃsanā. Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṃsanā pariyoṣānam : pariyoṣānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamam jhānam pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ c'eva hoti lakkhaṇasampannaṃ ca. Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakam dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, vitakkasampannaṃ c'eva hoti vicārasampannaṃ ca pītisampannaṃ ca sukkhasampannaṃ ca cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṃ ca saddhāsampannaṃ ca viriyasampannaṃ ca satisampannaṃ ca samādhisampannaṃ ca paññāsampannaṃ ca.

15. Dutiyassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyoṣānam ?

Dutiyassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe, sampahaṃsanā pariyoṣānam . . . pe . . . Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakam dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, pītisampannaṃ<sup>1</sup> c'eva hoti sukkhasampannaṃ c'eva cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṃ ca . . . pe . . . paññāsampannaṃ ca.

<sup>1</sup> K. inserts vicārasampannaṃ c'eva before pītisampannaṃ c'eva.

Tatiyassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ magge, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ ?  
 ... pe ... Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ  
 dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, sukkhasampannaṃ c'eva hoti  
 cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṃ ca ... pe ... paññāsam-  
 pannaṃ ca. Catutthassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe,  
 kiṃ pariyosānaṃ ? ... pe ... Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ  
 tividhakalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, upekkha-  
 sampannaṃ c'eva hoti cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṃ ca  
 ... pe ... paññāsampannaṃ ca.

16. Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasa-  
 māpattiyaṃ, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ, nevaṣaṇṇānāsaṇ-  
 ṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ ?  
 ... pe ... Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ  
 dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, upekkhasampannaṃ c'eva hoti  
 cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṃ ca ... pe ... paññāsam-  
 pannaṃ ca.

17. Aniccānupassanāya ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyo-  
 sānaṃ ? ... pe ... Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividha-  
 kalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, vitakkasampannaṃ  
 c'eva hoti ... pe ... paññāsampannaṃ ca.

Dukkhanupassanāya ... pe ... anattānupassanāya,  
 nibbidānupassanāya, virāgānupassanāya, nirodhānupas-  
 sanāya, paṭinissaggānupassanāya, khayānupassanāya, vay-  
 ānupassanāya, vipariyāmānupassanāya, animittānupas-  
 sanāya, appaṇihitānupassanāya, suññānupassanāya, adhi-  
 paññādharmavipassanāya, yathābhūtañāṇadassanāya,  
 ādinavānupassanāya, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya, vivaṭṭanānu-  
 passanāya, sotāpattimaggassa, sakadāgāmimaggassa, anā-  
 gāmimaggassa, Arahattamaggassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ  
 pariyosānaṃ ?

Arahattamaggassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānu-  
 brūhanā majjhe, sampahamsanā pariyosānaṃ.

18. Arahattamaggassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi : ādissa kati  
 lakkhaṇāni ?

Ādissa tiṇi lakkhaṇāni : yo tassa paripantho<sup>1</sup> tato cittaṃ  
 visujjhati, visuddhattā cittaṃ majjhimāṃ samathani-  
 mittāṃ paṭipajjati, paṭipannattā tattha cittaṃ pakkhan-

<sup>1</sup> paribandho, S. M.



dati ; yañ ca paripanthato<sup>1</sup> cittañ visujjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittañ majjhimam samathanimittam paṭipajjati, yañ ca paṭipannattā tattha cittañ pakkhandati. Arahattamaggassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi : ādissa imāni tiṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati Arahattamaggo ādikalyāṇo c'eva hoti lakkhaṇasampanno ca.

19. Arahattamaggassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe : majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni ?

Majjhassa tiṇi lakkhaṇāni : visuddham cittañ ajjhupekkhati, samathapaṭipannam ajjhupekkhati, ekattupaṭṭhānam ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca visuddham cittañ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca samathapaṭipannam ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca ekattupaṭṭhānam ajjhupekkhati. Arahattamaggassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe : majjhassa imāni tiṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati Arahattamaggo majjhakalyāṇo c'eva hoti lakkhaṇasampanno ca.

20. Arahattamaggassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānam : pariyosānassa kati lakkhaṇāni ?

Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni : tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanatṭhena sampahaṃsanā, indriyānam ekarasatṭhena sampahaṃsanā, tadupagavirivayāhanatṭhena sampahaṃsanā, āsevanatṭhena sampahaṃsanā. Arahattamaggassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānam : pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati Arahattamaggo pariyosānakalyāṇo c'eva hoti lakkhaṇasampanno ca. Evañ tivattagatañ cittañ tividhakalyāṇakam dasalakhaṇasampanno, vitakkasampannañ c'eva hoti vicārasampannañ ca pītisampannañ ca sukhasampannañ ca cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannañ ca saddhāsampannañ ca viriyasampannañ ca satisampannañ ca samādhisampannañ ca paññāsampannañ ca.

21. Nimittañ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇā-m-ekacittassa<sup>2</sup> ajānato ca<sup>3</sup> tayo dhamme bhāvanā n'upalabbhati,

<sup>1</sup> paññāpanato, S.

<sup>2</sup> anārammaṇamekacittassa, K. ; anārammaṇam ekassa cittassa, S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

nimittam assāsapassāsā anārammaṇā-m-ekacittassa<sup>1</sup>  
jānato ca tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhatīti.

22. Katham ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa ārammaṇā  
na honti, na c'ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṁ  
vikkhepaṁ gacchati, padhānaṁ ca paññāyati, payogaṁ  
ca sādheti, viśesaṁ adhigacchati?

Seyyathāpi rukkho same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto, tame-  
naṁ puriso kakacena chindeyya, rukkhe phutṭhakakaca-  
dantānaṁ vasena purisassa sati upatṭhitā hoti, na āgate  
vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na āgatā vā gatā  
vā kakacadantā aviditā honti, padhānaṁ ca paññāyati,  
payogaṁ ca sādheti, viśesaṁ adhigacchati<sup>2</sup>: yathā rukkho  
same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto, evaṁ upanibandhanā nimit-  
taṁ, yathā kakacadantā evaṁ assāsapassāsā, yathā rukkhe  
phutṭhakakacadantānaṁ vasena purisassa sati upatṭhitā  
hoti, na āgate vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na  
āgatā vā gatā vā kakacadantā aviditā honti, padhānaṁ  
ca paññāyati, payogaṁ ca sādheti, viśesaṁ adhigacchati—  
evamevaṁ bhikkhū nāsikagge vā mukhanimitte vā satim  
upatṭhāpetvā nisinno hoti, na āgate vā gate vā assāsa-  
passāse manasikaroti, na āgatā vā gatā vā assāsapassāsā  
aviditā honti, padhānaṁ ca paññāyati, payogaṁ ca sādheti,  
viśesaṁ adhigacchati.<sup>3</sup>

23. Katamaṁ padhānaṁ?

Āraddhaviriyassa kāyo pi cittaṁ pi kammaniyaṁ hoti;  
idaṁ padhānaṁ.

Katamo payogo?

Āraddhaviriyassa uppekilesā pahiyanti, vitakkā vūpa-  
santi; ayaṁ payogo.

Katamo viśeso?

Āraddhaviriyassa saññojanā pahiyanti, anusayā byanti-  
honti<sup>4</sup>; ayaṁ viśeso.

Evaṁ ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa ārammaṇā na

<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇā me cittassa, S.

<sup>2</sup> S. M. omit viśesaṁ adhigacchati.

<sup>3</sup> S. M. add padhānaṁ ca.

<sup>4</sup> papanti hoti, S.; byāsanti, K.

honti, na c'ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepaṃ gacchati padhānaṃ ca paññāyati payogaṃ ca sādheti visesaṃ adhigacchati.

24. Ānāpānasati yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvitā  
anupubbaṃ paricitā yathā Buddhena desitā,  
so imaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā ti.<sup>1</sup>

'Ānan' ti. Assāso no passāso. 'Apānan' ti. Passāso no assāso.

Assāsavasena upatthānaṃ sati, passāsavasena upatthānaṃ sati: yo assasati<sup>2</sup> tass' upatthāti, yo passasati tass' upatthāti.

'Paripuṇṇā' ti. Pariggahaṭṭhena paripuṇṇā, parivāraṭṭhena paripuṇṇā, paripūraṭṭhena paripuṇṇā.

'Subhāvitā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattaṇaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Tass' ime cattāro bhāvanaṭṭhā yānikatā honti vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā.

25. 'Yānikatā' ti. Yattha yattha ākaṅkhati, tattha tattha vasippatto hoti balappatto vesārajjappatto, tassa te dhammā āvajjanappaṭibandhā honti ākaṅkhaṇappaṭibandhā manasikāraṇappaṭibandhā cattuppādaṇappaṭibandhā: tena vuccati 'Yānikatā' ti.

'Vatthukatā' ti. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ cittaṃ svādhitṭhitam hoti, tasmim tasmim vatthusmiṃ sati supatitṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti; yasmiṃ yasmiṃ vā pana vatthusmiṃ sati supatitṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, tasmim tasmim vatthusmiṃ cittaṃ svādhitṭhitam hoti: tena vuccati 'Vatthukatā' ti.

'Anuṭṭhitā' ti.<sup>4</sup> Yena yena cittaṃ abhinīharati, tena tena sati anuparivattati; yena yena vā pana sati anuparivattati, tena tena cittaṃ abhinīharati: tena vuccati 'Anuṭṭhitā' ti.

'Paricitā' ti. Pariggahaṭṭhena paricitā parivāraṭṭhena paricitā paripūraṭṭhena paricitā; satiyā pariggaṇhanto

<sup>1</sup> cf. Dhammapada, 174.

<sup>2</sup> assāsati, S., K.

<sup>3</sup> supatṭhitā, M.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts vatthusmiṃ before yena.

jināti pāpake akusale dhamme : tena vuccati 'Paricitā' ti.<sup>1</sup>

'Susamāradhā' ti. Cattāro susamāradhā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatthēna susamāradhā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthēna susamāradhā, tadupagaviriya-vāhanatthēna susamāradhā, tappaccanikānaṃ kilesānaṃ susamugghātattā<sup>2</sup> susamāradhā.

'Susamaṇ' ti. Atthi samaṇ, atthi susamaṇ.

Katamaṇ samaṇ ? Ye tattha jātā anavajjā kusalā byādhipakkhiyā, idaṇ samaṇ. Katamaṇ susamaṇ ? Yaṇ tesāṇ tesāṇ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṇ nirodho nibbānaṇ, idaṇ susamaṇ. Iti idaṇ ca samaṇ idaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> susamaṇ ñātaṇ hoti itthaṇ viditaṇ sacchikataṇ phassitaṇ paññāya, āradhamaṇ hoti viriyaṇ asallīnaṇ, upatthitā sati apamutthā,<sup>4</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhho,<sup>5</sup> samāhitaṇ cittaṇ ekaggaṇ : tena vuccati 'Susamāradhā' ti.

26. 'Anupubbaṇ paricitā' ti. Dīghaṇ assāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā ; dīghaṇ passāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā ; rassaṇ assāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā ; rassaṇ passāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā ; paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā ; Sabbā pi soḷasa-vatthukā ānāpānasatiyo aññamaññaṇ paricitā c'eva honti anuparicitā ca : tena vuccati 'Anupubbaṇ paricitā' ti.

27. 'Yathā' ti. Dasa yathatthā : attadamathattho yathattho, attasamathattho yathattho, attaparinibbāpanattho yathattho, abhiññattho yathattho, pariññattho yathattho, pahānattho yathattho, bhāvanattho yathattho,

<sup>1</sup> akusale dhamme paricitā, S. M.

<sup>2</sup> susamubhatattā, M. ; samugghātattā, S.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits idaṇ ca.

<sup>4</sup> asammutthā, M. ; sammutthā, S.

<sup>5</sup> āradhho, K.

sacchikiriyaṭṭho yathattho, saccābhisamayatṭho yathattho, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭho yathattho.

28. 'Buddho' ti. Yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako Buddhhe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmāṃ saccāni abhisambujjhati tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto balesu ca vasībhāvaṃ.

'Buddho' ti. Ken' atthena Buddho? 'Bujjhita saccānīti' Buddho, bodhetā<sup>1</sup> pajāyāti Buddho, sabbaññutāya Buddho, sabbadassavīṭāya Buddho, anaññaneyyatāya Buddho, visavīṭāya<sup>2</sup> Buddho, khīṇāsavaśaṅkhātēna Buddho, nirupadhisaṅkhātēna<sup>3</sup> Buddho, 'ekantavīṭarāgo' ti Buddho, 'ekantavīṭadoso' ti Buddho, 'ekantavīṭamoho' ti Buddho, 'ekantanikkilesa' ti Buddho, 'ekāyanamaggam gato' ti Buddho, 'eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho' ti Buddho, abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā Buddho.

'Buddho' ti. N'etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitaraṃ kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittamaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitēhi kataṃ, na samana-brāhmaṇēhi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Buddho ti.

29. 'Desitā' ti. Attadamathaṭṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito, attasamathaṭṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito, attaparinibbāpanatṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito, so hi<sup>4</sup> gahaṭṭho vā hoti pabajjito vā.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatibhavaloko vipattisambhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisambhavaloko. Eko loko: sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā . . . pe . . . atthārasa lokā: atthārasa dhātuyo.

30. 'Pabhāsetīti.' Attadamathaṭṭhaṃ yathatthaṃ abhi-

<sup>1</sup> bodhento, K.

<sup>2</sup> visatitāya, K.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpalepasāṅkh°, M.; nirupakkilesasāṅkh°, K.

<sup>4</sup> so ti, M.; hoti, K.

sambuddhattā so imaṃ lokam obhāseti bhāseti<sup>1</sup> pabhāseti, attasamathaṭṭham yathattham abhisambuddhattā so imaṃ lokam obhāseti bhāseti<sup>2</sup> pabhāseti, attaparinibbāpanaṭṭham yathattham abhisambuddhattā so imaṃ lokam obhāseti bhāseti pabhāseti . . . pe . . . nirodhe patiṭṭhāpakaṭṭham yathattham abhisambuddhattā so imaṃ lokam obhāseti bhāseti pabhāseti.

31. 'Abbhā mutto va candimā' ti. Yathā abbhā evaṃ kilesā, yathā cando evaṃ ariyañāṇam, yathā candimā devamutto evaṃ bhikkhu, yathā cando abbhā mutto mahiyā<sup>3</sup> mutto<sup>4</sup> dhūmarajā mutto rāhugahaṇā<sup>5</sup> vippa-mutto bhāseti<sup>6</sup> ca tapati<sup>6</sup> ca virocati<sup>6</sup> ca, evameva bhikkhu sabbakilesehi vippamutto bhāseti ca tapati ca virocati ca; tena vuccati 'Abbhā mutto va candimā' ti.

Imāni terasa vodāne ñāṇāni.

### Bhāṇavāram.

32. Katamāni battimsa satokārisu ñāṇāni<sup>7</sup>?

Idha bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññā-gāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato vā assasati sato passasati, dīgham vā assasanto 'dīgham assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto 'dīgham passasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'rassam assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'rassam passasāmīti' pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram passasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'pitipaṭisaṃvedī . . . pe . . . sukhaṭisaṃvedī,

<sup>1</sup> āsevati, S.; K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. has bhāseti here.

<sup>3</sup> mahikā, M.; mahitā, S.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> rāhupānā, K.

<sup>6</sup> bhāsete ca tapate ca, all MSS.; virocate, M., only.

<sup>7</sup> satokāriya, M.; sotokārisa, S.

cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passambhayaṁ cittasaṅkhāraṁ, cittaapaṭisaṁvedī . . . pe . . . abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ, samādaharaṁ cittaṁ, vimocayaṁ cittaṁ, aniccānupassī virāgānupassī nirodhānupassī paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmiti' sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmiti' sikkhati.

83. 'Idhāti.' Imissā dīṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciya, imasmiṁ ādāye, imasmiṁ dhamme, imasmiṁ vinaye, imasmiṁ dhammavinaye, imasmiṁ pāvacaṇe, imasmiṁ brahmacariye, imasmiṁ satthusāsane: tena vuccati 'Idhāti.'

'Bhikkhūti.' Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

'Araññaṁ' ti. Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhilā sabbāṁ etaṁ araṇṇaṁ.

'Rukkhamūlan' ti. Yattha bhikkhuno āsanaṁ paññattaṁ hoti, mañco vā pīṭhaṁ<sup>1</sup> vā bhisī vā taṭṭikā vā cammakhaṇḍo vā tiṇasanthāro<sup>2</sup> vā paṇṇasanthāro vā palālasanthāro<sup>3</sup> vā, tattha bhikku caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā nisidati vā seyyaṁ vā kappeti.

'Suññaṁ' ti. Kenaci anākiṇṇaṁ hoti gahaṭṭhehi vā pabbajitehi vā.

'Āgāraṁ' ti. Vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṁ guhā ti.

'Nisidati pallaṅkaṁ ābhujitvā' ti. Nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṁ ābhujitvā.

'Ujuma kāyaṁ paṇidhāyāti.' Ujuko hoti kāyo tṭhito supaṇihito.<sup>4</sup>

'Parimukhaṁ satim upaṭṭhapetvā' ti. 'Parīti' parigahaṭṭho, 'mukhaṁ' ti niyyānaṭṭho, 'satīti' upaṭṭhānaṭṭho; tena vuccati 'Parimukhaṁ satim upaṭṭhapetvā' ti.

84. 'Sato va assasati sato passasatīti.'<sup>5</sup> Battimsāya

<sup>1</sup> piṭṭhaṁ, M.

<sup>2</sup> tiṇasātaro, M.

<sup>3</sup> patasasantharo, K.; palassandharo, S.

<sup>4</sup> tṭhito paṇihito, S.; paṇidhito paṇihito, K.

<sup>5</sup> K. omits sato passasatīti.

ākārehi satokārī hoti :<sup>1</sup> dīgham assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatam avikkhepam pajānato sati<sup>2</sup> upatthitā hoti, tāya satiya tena nāṇena satokārī hoti; dīgham passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatam . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti; rassam assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatam . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti; rassam passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatam . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti; paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatam . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti.

95. Katham dīgham assasanto 'dīgham assasāmiti' pajānāti, dīgham passasanto 'dīgham passasāmiti' pajānāti?

Dīgham assāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, dīgham passāsam addhānasaṅkhāte passasati, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati. Chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham passāsam addhānasaṅkhāte passasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi pāmojjam uppajjati. Pāmojjasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, pāmojjasena tato sukhumataram dīgham passāsam addhānasaṅkhāte passasati, pāmojjasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi, pāmojjasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi dīgham assāsapassāsā cittam vivattati, upekkhā saṇṭhāti. Imehi navahākārehi dīgham assāsapassāsā kāyo uppatthānam sati anupassanā nāṇam, kāyo uppatthānam no sati, sati upatthānañ c'eva sati ca, tāya satiya tena nāṇena tam kāyam anupassatīti: tena vuccati 'Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> satim, K.



36. 'Anupassatīti.' Kathaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati? Aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato, nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati, aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati, nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Evaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

37. Dighaṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti, viditā sañña uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

38. Kathaṃ viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti? Kathaṃ vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti?

'Avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo' ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti. 'taṇhāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo' ti, 'kammāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo' ti 'phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo' ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti.

Kathaṃ vedanāya upatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayatupatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto bhayatupatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññatupatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ vedanāya upatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti?

'Avijjānirodhā vedanānirodho' ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti, 'taṇhānirodhā vedanā-

nirodho' ti . . . pe . . . 'kammanirodhā vedanānirodho' ti . . . pe . . . 'phassanirodhā vedanānirodho' ti paccaya-nirodhatthēna vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti.

Evaṃ viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

39. Kathaṃ viditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti? Kathaṃ saññāya uppādo vidito hoti?

'Avijjāsamudayā saññāsamudayo' ti paccayasamudaya-tthēna saññāya uppādo vidito hoti, 'taṇhāsamudayā . . . pe . . . nibbatilakkhaṇaṃ passato pi saññāya uppādo vidito hoti. Evaṃ saññāya uppādo vidito hoti.

Kathaṃ saññāya upatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . suññatupatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ saññāya upatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ saññāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti?

'Avijjānirodhā saññānirodho' ti . . . pe . . . vipariṇāmalak-khaṇaṃ passato pi saññāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ saññāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ viditā saññā uppaj-janti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

40. Kathaṃ viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭha-hanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti? Kathaṃ vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti?

'Avijjāsamudayā vitakkasamudayo' ti paccayasamudaya-tthēna vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti, 'taṇhāsamudayā . . . pe . . . nibbatilakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti.

Kathaṃ vitakkānaṃ upatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . suññatupatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ vitakkānaṃ upatṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ vitakkānaṃ atthaṅgamo vidito hoti?

'Avijjānirodhā vitakkanirodho' ti . . . pe . . . vipari-ṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vitakkānaṃ atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vitakkānaṃ atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ

viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

41. Dīgham assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggatam avikkhepam pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

‘Indriyāni samodhānetīti.’ Katham indriyāni samodhāneti ?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyam samodhāneti, paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyam samodhāneti, upatthānatthēna satindriyam samodhāneti, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyam samodhāneti, dassanatthēna paññindriyam samodhāneti. Ayaṁ puggalo imāni indriyāni imasmim ārammaṇe samodhāneti ; tena vuccati ‘Indriyāni samodhānetīti.’

‘Gocaraṇ ca pajānātīti.’ Yaṁ tassa<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇam taṁ tassa gocaraṇ, yaṁ tassa gocaraṇ taṁ tassa ārammaṇam pajānātīti, puggalo pajānanā paññā.<sup>2</sup>

‘Samaṇ’ ti. Ārammaṇassa upatthānam samaṇ, cittassa avikkhepo samaṇ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānam samaṇ, cittassa vodānam samaṇ.

‘Attho’ ti. Anavajjattho nikkilesattho vodānattho paramattho.

‘Paṭivijjhatīti.’ Ārammaṇassa upatthānam paṭivijjhati, cittassa avikkhepattham paṭivijjhati, cittassa adhiṭṭhānattham paṭivijjhati, cittassa vodānattham paṭivijjhati ; tena vuccati ‘Samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhatīti.’

42. ‘Balāni samodhānetīti.’ Katham balāni samodhāneti ? Asaddhiye akampiyatthēna saddhābalaṇ samodhāneti, kosajje akampiyatthēna viriyabalaṇ samodhāneti, pamāde akampiyatthēna satibalaṇ samodhāneti, uddhacce akampiyatthēna samādhibalaṇ samodhāneti, avijjāya akampiyatthēna paññābalaṇ samodhāneti. Ayaṁ puggalo imāni balāni imasmim ārammaṇe samodhāneti ; tena vuccati ‘Balāni samodhānetīti.’

‘Gocaraṇ ca pajānātīti’ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati ‘Samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhatīti.’

<sup>1</sup> Yan tassa, M. K.

<sup>2</sup> puggalapajānanā na paññā, S.

43. 'Bojjhaṅge samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ bojjhaṅge samodhāneti? Upatthānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, pavicayaṭṭhena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, paggaḥatthena viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, pharaṇatthena pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, upasamatthena passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepatthena samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti. Ayaṃ puggalo ime bojjhaṅge imasmiṃ ārammaṇe samodhāneti: tena vuccati 'Bojjhaṅge samodhānetīti.' 'Gocaraṇ ca pajānātīti' . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

44. 'Maggāṃ samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ maggaṃ samodhāneti?

Dassanattthēna sammāditthiṃ samodhāneti, abhiniropanattthēna sammāsāṅkappaṃ samodhāneti, parriggahattthēna sammāvācaṃ samodhāneti, samutthānatthēna sammākammantaṃ samodhāneti, vodānatthēna sammā-ājīvaṃ samodhāneti, paggaḥatthēna sammāvāyāmaṃ samodhāneti, upatthānatthēna sammāsatiṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhīṃ samodhāneti. Ayaṃ puggalo imaṃ maggaṃ imasmiṃ ārammaṇe samodhāneti; tena vuccati 'Maggāṃ samodhānetīti.' 'Gocaraṇ ca pajānātīti' . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

45. 'Dhamme samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ dhamme samodhāneti? Adhipateyyattthēna indriyāni samodhāneti, akampiyattthēna balāni samodhāneti, niyyānatthēna bojjhaṅge samodhāneti, hetuttthēna maggaṃ samodhāneti, upatthānatthēna satipatthānaṃ samodhāneti, padaḥatthēna sam-mappadhānaṃ samodhāneti, ijghanattthēna iddhipādaṃ samodhāneti, tatthattthēna saccaṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepatthēna samathaṃ samodhāneti, anupassanattthēna vipassanaṃ samodhāneti, ekarasattthēna samathavipassanaṃ samodhāneti, anativattanattthēna yuganandhaṃ samodhāneti, samvarattthēna sīlavisuddhiṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhiṃ samodhāneti, dassanattthēna ditthivisuddhiṃ samodhāneti, vimuttattthēna<sup>1</sup> vimokkhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> muttattthēna, K.

samodhāneti, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjāṃ samodhāneti, paric-  
cāgaṭṭhena vimuttiṃ samodhāneti, samucchedaṭṭhena  
khaḃe ñāṇaṃ samodhāneti, paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde  
ñāṇaṃ samodhāneti; chandaṃ mūlaṭṭhena samodhāneti,  
manasikāraṃ samutṭhānaṭṭhena samodhāneti, phassaṃ  
samodhānaṭṭhena samodhāneti, vedanaṃ samosaraṇaṭ-  
ṭhena samodhāneti, samādhim paṃukhaṭṭhena samodhā-  
neti, satim adhipaṭeḃḃyaṭṭhena samodhāneti, paññaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
tatuttaraṭṭhena samodhāneti, vimuttiṃ sārattaṭṭhena samo-  
dhāneti, amatogaḃhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena samo-  
dhāneti. Ayaṃ puggalo ime dhamme imasiṃ ārammaṇe  
samodhāneti; tena vuccati 'Dhamme samodhānetiṭi.'  
'Gocaraṃ ca pajānāṭi' . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samat-  
thaṃ ca paṭivijjhaṭi.'

46. Kathaṃ rassaṃ assasanto 'rassaṃ assasāṃṭi' pajā-  
nāṭi, rassaṃ passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāṃṭi' pajānāṭi?

Rassaṃ assāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati, rassaṃ passā-  
saṃ ittarasaṅkhāte passasati, rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ  
ittarasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; rassaṃ assāsa-  
passāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando  
uppajjati. Chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ  
assāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhu-  
mataraṃ rassaṃ passāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte passasati,  
chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ  
ittarasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; chandavasena tato  
sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte  
assasato pi passasato pi pāmojjaṃ uppajjati. Pāmoj-  
jasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsaṃ ittarasaṅ-  
khāte assasati, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ  
passāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte passasati, pāmojjavasena tato  
sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte  
assasati pi passasati pi, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ  
rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasato pi passa-  
sato pi rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ cittaṃ vivattaṭi, upekkhā  
saṇṭhāṭi. Imehi navahākārehi rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ kāyo  
uppaṭṭhānaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇaṃ, kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> satisampajaññaṃ, K.

no sati, sati upatthānañ c'eva sati ca, tāya satiyā tena ñāpēna tañ kāyañ anupassatīti: tena vuccati 'Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā' ti.

47. 'Anupassatīti.' Kathaṃ tañ kāyañ anupassati?  
... pe ... Evañ tañ kāyañ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā ... pe ... āsevan-  
atthēna bhāvanā.

Rassaṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggatañ avikkhepañ pajānato viditā vedanā uppajjanti ... pe ...  
rassaṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggatañ avikkhepañ  
pajānato indriyāni samodhāneti ... pe ... tena  
vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

48. Kathaṃ 'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti' sikkhati,  
'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti' sikkhati?

'Kāyo' ti. Dve kāyā—nāmakāyo ca rūpakāyo ca.

Katamo nāmakāyo? Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso  
manasikāro, nāmañ ca nāmakāyo ca, ye ca vuccanti citta-  
saṅkhārā. Ayañ nāmakāyo.

Katamo rūpakāyo? Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ  
ca mahābhūtānañ upādāya rūpañ assāso ca passāso ca  
nimittañ ca upanibandhanā, ye ca vuccanti kāyasaṅkhārā.  
Ayañ rūpakāyo.

49. Kathaṃ te kāyā paṭividditā honti?

Dighaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatañ avikkhepañ  
pajānato sati upatthitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāpēna  
te kāyā paṭividditā honti; dighaṃ passāsavasena ... pe  
... rassaṃ assāsavasena ... pe ... rassaṃ passāsa-  
vasena cittassa ekaggatañ avikkhepañ pajānato sati  
upatthitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāpēna te kāyā paṭividditā  
honti; āvajjato te kāyā paṭividditā honti, jānato te kāyā  
paṭividditā honti, passato te kāyā paṭividditā honti, paccavekkhato  
te kāyā paṭividditā honti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahato  
te kāyā paṭividditā honti, saddhāya adhimuccato te kāyā  
paṭividditā honti, viriyaṃ paggañhato te kāyā paṭividditā  
honti, satim upatthāpayato te kāyā paṭividditā honti, cittaṃ  
samādahato te kāyā paṭividditā honti, saññāya pajānato  
te kāyā paṭividditā honti, abhiññeyyañ abhijānato te kāyā  
paṭividditā honti, pariññeyyañ parijānato te kāyā paṭi-

viditā honti, pahātabbāṃ pajahato te kāyā paṭivīditā honti, bhāvetabbāṃ bhāvayato te kāyā paṭivīditā honti, sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikaroto te kāyā paṭivīditā honti. Evamī te kāyā paṭivīditā honti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsā kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇaṃ, kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā' ti.

50. 'Anupassatīti.' Kathaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā.

Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi; yo tattha saṃvaratṭho ayaṃ adhisīla-sikkhā, yo tattha avikkhepatṭho ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā, yo tattha dassanatṭho ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkhati jānanto sikkhati . . . pe . . . cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsāvasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato vīditā vedanā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsāvasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

51. Kathaṃ 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

Katamo kāyasaṅkhāro?

Dīghaṃ assāsā kāyikā, ete dhammā kāyapaṭibandhā kāyasaṅkhārā, te kāyasaṅkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati; dīghaṃ passāsā kāyikā . . . pe . . . vūpasamento sikkhati; rassaṃ assāsā; rassaṃ passāsā; sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsā; sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passāsā kāyikā . . . pe . . . vūpasamento sikkhati. Yathārūpehi kāyasaṅkhārehi yā kāyassa ānāmanā vināmanā sannāmanā paṇāmanā iñjānā phandānā<sup>2</sup> calānā

<sup>1</sup> assapassāsāṃ, S.; assāsapassāsā, K.

<sup>2</sup> pandanā, M.



kampanā<sup>1</sup> 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti' sikkhati, 'passambhāyaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti' sikkhati. Yathā rūpehi kāyasaṅkhārehi yā kāyassa na-ānamanā na-viñamanā na-sannamanā na-paṇamanā aññ-  
janā aphananā acalanā akampanā santaṃ sukhumaṃ 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti' sikkhati. Iti kira 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti' sikkhati: evaṃ sante vātūpaladdhiyā<sup>2</sup> ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānaṃ ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na taṃ ca naṃ<sup>3</sup> samāpattiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi. Iti kira 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti' sikkhati: evaṃ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsapassāsānaṃ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, taṃ ca naṃ<sup>4</sup> samāpattiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Seyyathāpi kaṃse ākoṭṭe paṭhamāṃ olārikā saddā pavattanti, olārikānaṃ saddānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi olārike sadde atha pacchā sukhumakā saddā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṃ saddānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake sadde atha pacchā sukhumasaddanimitṭārammaṇattā<sup>5</sup> pi cittaṃ pavattati; evaṃ va paṭhamāṃ olārikā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, olārikānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi olārike assāsapassāsā atha pacchā sukhumakā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumansi-

<sup>1</sup> pakampanā, S. M.

<sup>2</sup> vātūpaladdhiyā, K.; aṭhūpa aladdhiyā, S.

<sup>3</sup> na ca naṃ taṃ, M.; na taṃ e' enaṃ, S.; na ca taṃ, K.

<sup>4</sup> taṃ ca naṃ, M.; taṃ ca na, S.

<sup>5</sup> sukhumanimittārammaṇattā, K.; °ārammaṇatā, M.



katattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsa-passāse atha pacchā sukhumakānam assāsapassāsānam nimittārammanattā pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati: evaṃ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti . . . pe . . . ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, taṃ ca naṃ samāpattiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhanti pi. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsā kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ sati anupassanā ñānaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā' ti.

52. 'Anupassati.' Kathaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsānam<sup>1</sup> samvaratṭhena silavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi; yo tattha samvaratṭho ayaṃ adhisilasikkhā, yo tattha avikkhepatṭho ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā, yo tattha dassanatṭho ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato veditā vedanā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatṭhaṃ ca paṭivijjhatiti.' Attha anupassane<sup>2</sup> ñānāni attha ca upaṭṭhānānussatiyo, cattāri suttantikavatthūni kāye kāyānupassanāya.

### Bhāṇavāraṃ.

53. Kathaṃ 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

Katamā pīti? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato uppajjati pītipāmojjaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghaṃ passāsavasena, rassaṃ assāsavasena, rassaṃ passāsavasena, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsavasena, sabbakāya-

<sup>1</sup> assāsapassāsā, S. K.

<sup>2</sup> anupassanā, M.

paṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ  
assāsavasena, passambhayaṃ kayasaṅkhāraṃ passāsava-  
sena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato uppajjati  
pītipāmojjaṃ, yā pītipāmojjaṃ āmodanā pamodanā hāso  
pahāso vitti<sup>1</sup> odagyaṃ attamanatā cittassa, ayaṃ pīti.

54. Kathaṃ sā pīti<sup>2</sup> paṭividditā hoti?

Dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ  
pajānato sati upatṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena sā  
pīti paṭividditā hoti, dīghaṃ passāsavasena . . . pe . . .  
passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passāsavasena cittassa  
ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upatṭhitā hoti, tāya  
satiyā tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭividditā hoti, āvajjato sā pīti  
paṭividditā hoti, jānato, passato, paccavekkhato, cittaṃ  
adhiṭṭhabato, saddhāya adhimuccato, viriyaṃ paggaṇhato,  
satiṃ upatṭhāpayato, cittaṃ samādahato, paññāya pajānato,  
abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānato, pariññeyyaṃ parijānato, pahā-  
tabbaṃ pajahato, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvayato, sacchikātabbaṃ  
sacchikaroto sā pīti paṭividditā hoti. Evaṃ sā pīti paṭi-  
viditā hoti.

Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena vedanā upatṭhānaṃ  
sati anupassanā ñāṇaṃ, vedanā upatṭhānaṃ no sati, sati  
upatṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ  
vedanaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānu-  
passanā satipatṭhānabhāvanā' ti.

'Anupassatīti.' Kathaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati?  
. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanat-  
thena bhāvanā.

Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaratṭhena silavi-  
suddhi . . . pe . . . pītipaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena  
cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato . . . pe . . .  
pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti; tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ  
ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

55. Kathaṃ 'sukhapāṭisaṃvedī'<sup>3</sup> assasissāmīti<sup>3</sup> sik-  
khati,<sup>3</sup> 'sukhapāṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

<sup>1</sup> cittassa, K.; citti, S.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits Kathaṃ sā pīti.

<sup>3</sup> S. and K. omit.

'Sukhan' ti. Dve sukhāni—kāyikañ ca sukhañ cetasikañ ca sukhañ.

Katamañ kāyikañ sukhañ? Yañ kāyikañ sātamañ kāyikañ sukhañ,<sup>1</sup> kāyasamphassajamañ sātamañ sukhañ vedayitañ, kāyasamphassajā sātā sukhā vedanā, idañ kāyikañ sukhañ.

Katamañ cetasikañ sukhañ? Yañ cetasikañ<sup>2</sup> sātamañ cetasikañ sukhañ, cetosamphassajamañ sātamañ sukhañ vedayitañ, cetosamphassajā sātā sukhā vedanā, idañ cetasikañ sukhañ.

Kathañ te sukhā paṭividditā honti? Dīghamañ assāsavasena . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbamañ sacchikaroto ti sukhā paṭividditā honti. Evañ te sukhā paṭividditā honti. Sukhapatisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena vedanā . . . pe . . . tena āpenna tañ vedanañ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā' ti.

'Anupassatīti.' Kathañ tañ vedanañ anupassati? . . . pe . . . Evañ tañ vedanañ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Sukhapatisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānañ saṃvāratṭhena silavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

56. Kathañ 'cittasaṅkhārāpatisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhārāpatisaṃvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

Katamo cittasaṅkhāro? Dīghamañ assāsavasena saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā; dīghamañ passāsavasena . . . pe . . . sukhapatisaṃvedī passāsavasena saññā ca vedanā cā cetasikā, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā. Ayañ cittasaṅkhāro.

Kathañ te cittasaṅkhārā paṭividditā honti? Dīghamañ assāsavasena . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbamañ sacchikaroto te cittasaṅkhārā paṭividditā honti. Evañ te cittasaṅkhārā

<sup>1</sup> K. inserts vedayitañ after sukhañ and omits the next four words.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits cetasikañ sātamañ.

paṭividditā honti. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassā-savasena vedanā . . . pe . . . tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā' ti.

'Anupassatīti.' Kathaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

57. Kathaṃ 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasis-sāmīti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati?

Katamo cittasaṅkhāro? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā, te cittasaṅkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati; dīghaṃ passāsavasena . . . pe . . . cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā, te cittasaṅkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati.

Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsavasena vedanā . . . pe . . . tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā' ti.

'Anupassatīti.' Kathaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

Atṭha anupassane ñāṇāni, atṭha ca upatṭhānānussatiyo, cattāri suttantikavatthūni vedanāsu vedanānupassanāya.

58. Kathaṃ 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-sāmīti' sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasis-sāmīti' sikkhati?

Katamaṃ taṃ cittaṃ? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena viññāṇa-cittaṃ,<sup>1</sup> yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram

<sup>1</sup> viññāṇam cittaṃ, M.

mano<sup>1</sup> manāyatanam manindriyam viññānam viññānak-  
khandho tajjamāno<sup>2</sup> viññānadhātu; dīgham passāsavasena  
. . . pe . . . passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passāsavasena  
viññānacittam yaṃ cittam, mano mānasam hadayaṃ  
paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññānam  
viññānakkhandho tajjamāno viññānadhātu, idaṃ cittam.

Katham taṃ cittam paṭividitam hoti? Dīgham assāsa-  
vasena . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbhaṃ sacchikaroto taṃ  
cittam paṭividitam hoti. Evaṃ taṃ cittam paṭividitam  
hoti.

Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena viññānacittam  
upaṭṭhānam . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Citte cittānupas-  
sanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā' ti.

'Anupassatīti.' Katham taṃ cittam anupassati?  
. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ cittam anupassati.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanat-  
thena bhāvanā. 'Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānam saṃ-  
varatthena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samat-  
thaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

59. Katham 'abhippamodayaṃ cittam assasissāmīti'  
sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittam passasissāmīti' sik-  
khati?

Katamo cittassa abhippamodo? Dīgham assāsavasena  
. . . pe . . . cittapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena cittassa ekag-  
gataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato uppajjati cittassa abhip-  
pamodo, yā cittassa āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vitti<sup>3</sup>  
odagyaṃ attamanā cittassa, ayaṃ cittassa abhippamodo.  
Abhippamodayaṃ cittam assāsapassāsavasena viññāna-  
cittam . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Citte cittānupassanā  
satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā' ti. 'Anupassatīti' . . . pe . . .  
Evaṃ taṃ cittam anupassati. 'Bhāvanā' ti . . . pe . . .  
tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

60. Katham 'samādahaṃ cittam assasissāmīti' sikkhati,  
'samādahaṃ cittam passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> tajjā manoviññānadhātu, S. and K. as v.l.

<sup>3</sup> cittassa, K.; citti, S.

Katamo samādhi? Digham assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, digham passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, samādaham cittam assāsavasena . . . pe . . . samādaham cittam passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, yā cittassa t̥hiti saṇṭhiti avat̥thiti<sup>1</sup> avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyam samādhibalam sammāsamādhi, ayam samādhi. Samādaham cittam assāsapassāsavasena viññāpaccittam . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Citte cittānupassanā satipat̥ṭhānabhāvanā' ti. 'Anupassatīti' . . . pe . . . Evaṃ tam cittam anupassati. 'Bhāvanā' ti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti,'

61. Katham 'vimocayam cittam assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'vimocayam cittam passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

'Rāgato vimocayam cittam assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'rāgato vimocayam cittam passasissāmīti' sikkhati; 'dosato vimocayam cittam assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'dosato vimocayam cittam passasissāmīti' sikkhati; 'mohato vimocayam cittam assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'mohato vimocayam cittam passasissāmīti' sikkhati . . . pe . . . 'mānato vimocayam cittam, dit̥ṭhiyā vimocayam cittam, vicikicchāya vimocayam cittam, thīnamiddhato<sup>2</sup> vimocayam cittam, uddhaccato vimocayam cittam, ahirikato vimocayam cittam, anottappato vimocayam cittam assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'anottappato vimocayam cittam passasissāmīti' sikkhati. Vimocayam cittam assāsapassāsavasena viññāpacittam . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti.' At̥ṭha anupassane ñāṇāni, at̥ṭha ca upat̥ṭhānānussatiyo, cattāri suttantikavat̥thūni citte cittānupassanāya.

62. Katham 'aniccānupassī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'aniccānupassī passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

'Aniccan' ti. Kiṃ aniccaṃ? Pañcakkhandhā aniccā. Ken' at̥ṭhena aniccā? Uppādavayat̥ṭhena aniccā. Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayam passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati? Vayam passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati? Udayabbayam passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati? Pañ-

<sup>1</sup> bhavat̥ṭhīti, S.; adhit̥ṭhīti, K.

<sup>2</sup> thīnato, M.

cannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto pañcaviṣati lak-  
khaṇāni passati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ vayaṃ passanto  
pañcaviṣati lakkhaṇāni passati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ  
udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni paññāsa lakkhaṇāni passati.  
'Rūpe aniccānupassī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'rūpe aniccā-  
nupassī passasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'vedanāya, saññāya, sañ-  
khāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe  
aniccānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti'  
sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assāsapassāsavasena dhammā  
. . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Dhammesu dhammānupassanā  
satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.' 'Anupassatīti' . . . pe . . . tena  
vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

63. Kathaṃ 'Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti' sikkhati,  
'virāgānupassī passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

Rūpe ādinavaṃ disvā rūpavirāge chandajāto hoti saddhā-  
dhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. 'Rūpe virāgā-  
nupassī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'rūpe virāgānupassī  
passasissāmīti' sikkhati. Vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarā-  
marañe ādinavaṃ disvā jarāmarānavirāge chandajāto hoti  
saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. 'Jarā-  
marañe virāgānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasiss-  
sāmīti' sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assāsapassāsavasena  
dhammā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭi-  
vijjhatīti.'

64. Kathaṃ 'Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti' sikkhati,  
'nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

Rūpe ādinavaṃ disvā rūpanirodhe chandajāto hoti sad-  
dhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. 'Rūpe nirodhā-  
nupassī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'rūpe nirodhānupassī  
passasissāmīti' sikkhati. Vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe  
ādinavaṃ disvā jarāmarānavirāge chandajāto hoti saddhā-  
dhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. 'Jarāmarañe niro-  
dhānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti'  
sikkhati.

65. Katihākārehi avijjāya ādinavo hoti? Katihākārehi  
avijjā nirujjhati?

Pañcahākārehi avijjāya ādinavo hoti; aṭṭhahākārehi  
avijjā nirujjhati.



Katamehi pañcahākārehi avijjāya ādinavo hoti? Anice-atthena avijjāya ādinavo hoti, dukkhatthena avijjāya ādinavo hoti, anattatthena avijjāya ādinavo hoti, santāp-atthena avijjāya ādinavo hoti, vipariṇāmatthena avijjāya ādinavo hoti. Imehi pañcahākārehi avijjāya ādinavo hoti.

Katamehi atthahākārehi avijjā nirujjhati? Nidāna-nirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, samudayanirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, jātinirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, pabhavanirodhena<sup>1</sup> avijjā nirujjhati, hetunirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, paccayanirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, āṇāpuppādena avijjā nirujjhati, nirodhupatthānena avijjā nirujjhati. Imehi atthahākārehi avijjā nirujjhati.

Imehi pañcahākārehi avijjāya ādinavaṃ disvā imehi atthahākārehi avijjānirodhena chandajāto hoti saddhādhi-mutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ. 'Avijjāya nirodhānu-passī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti' sikkhati.

66. Katihākārehi saṅkhāresu ādinavo hoti? Katihākārehi saṅkhārā nirujjhanti? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi viññāṇe ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi viññāṇaṃ nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi nāmarūpe ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi nāmarūpaṃ nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi saḷāyatane ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi saḷāyatanaṃ nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi phasse ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi phasso nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi vedanāya ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi vedanā nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi tanhāya ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi tanhā nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi upādāne ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi upādānaṃ nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi bhava ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi bhavo nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi jātiyā ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi jāti nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi jarāmarāṇe ādinavo hoti, katihākārehi jarāmarāṇaṃ nirujjhati?

Pañcahākārehi jarāmarāṇe ādinavo hoti; atthahākārehi jarāmarāṇaṃ nirujjhati.

Katamehi pañcahākārehi jarāmarāṇe ādinavo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> bhavanirodhena, S.; āhāranirodhena, K.



Aniccatt̐hena jarāmarañe ādinavo hoti, dukkhatt̐hena . . . pe . . . vipariṇāmat̐hena jarāmarañe ādinavo hoti.

Imehi pañcahākārehi jarāmarañe ādinavo hoti.

Katamehi at̐thahākārehi jarāmarañam nirujjhati? Nidānanirodhena jarāmarañam nirujjhati, samudayanirodhena . . . pe . . . nirodhupat̐thānena jarāmarañam nirujjhati. Imehi at̐thahākārehi jarāmarañam nirujjhati. Imehi pañcahākārehi jarāmarañe ādinavam disvā imehi at̐thahākārehi jarāmarānanirodhe chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitt̐ham. 'Jarāmarañe nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti' sikkhati. Nirodhānupassī assāsapassāsavasena dhammā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samat̐thaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.'

67. Katham̐ 'paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti' sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti' sikkhati?

'Paṭinissaggā' ti.<sup>1</sup> Dve paṭinissaggā— pariccāgapat̐nissaggo ca pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ca. 'Rūpam pariccajatīti' pariccāgapat̐nissaggo, 'rūpanirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo. 'Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti' sikkhati. 'Vedanam . . . pe . . . jarāmarañam pariccajatīti' pariccāgapat̐nissaggo, 'jarāmarānanirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo. 'Jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti' sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assāsapassāsavasena dhammā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samat̐thaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti.' At̐tha anupassane ñāṇāni at̐tha ca upat̐thānānussatiyo cattāri suttantikavat̐thūni dhammesu dhammānupassanāya. Imāni battimā satokārisu ñāṇāni.<sup>2</sup>

68. Katamāni catuvīsati samādhivasena ñāṇāni? Digbam̐ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . vimocayam̐ cittaṃ passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Imāni catuvīsati samādhivasena ñāṇāni.

Katamāni dvesattati vipassanāvasena ñāṇāni? Digham̐

<sup>1</sup> K. omits Paṭinissaggā ti.

<sup>2</sup> satokāriṣṣa. S.; satokāriya°, M.

assāsaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; dighaṃ passāsaṃ aniccato . . . pe . . . anat-tato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā . . . pe . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assāsaṃ . . . pe . . . passāsaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Imāni dvesattati vipassanāvasena ñāṇāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha nibbidāñāṇāni? 'Aniccānupassī assāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti' nibbidāñāṇaṃ, 'aniccānupassī passāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti' nibbidāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'paṭinissaggānupassī assāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti' nibbidāñāṇaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti' nibbidāñāṇaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha nibbidāñāṇāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha nibbidānulome ñāṇāni? Aniccānupassī assāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānulome ñāṇaṃ, aniccānupassī passāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānulome ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānulome ñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānulome ñāṇaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha nibbidānulome ñāṇāni.

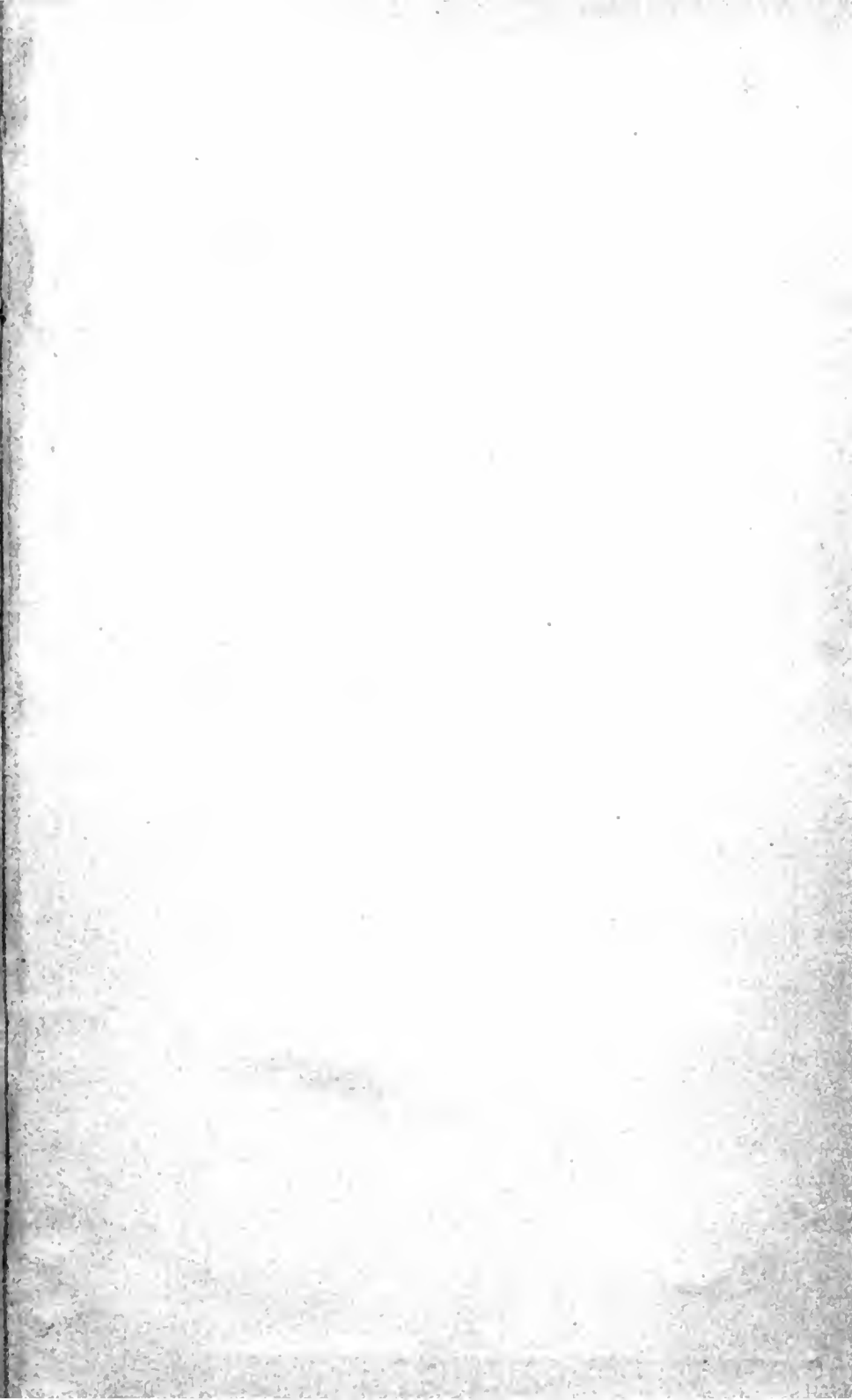
Katamāni aṭṭha nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇāni? Aniccānupassī assāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ, aniccānupassī passāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇāni.

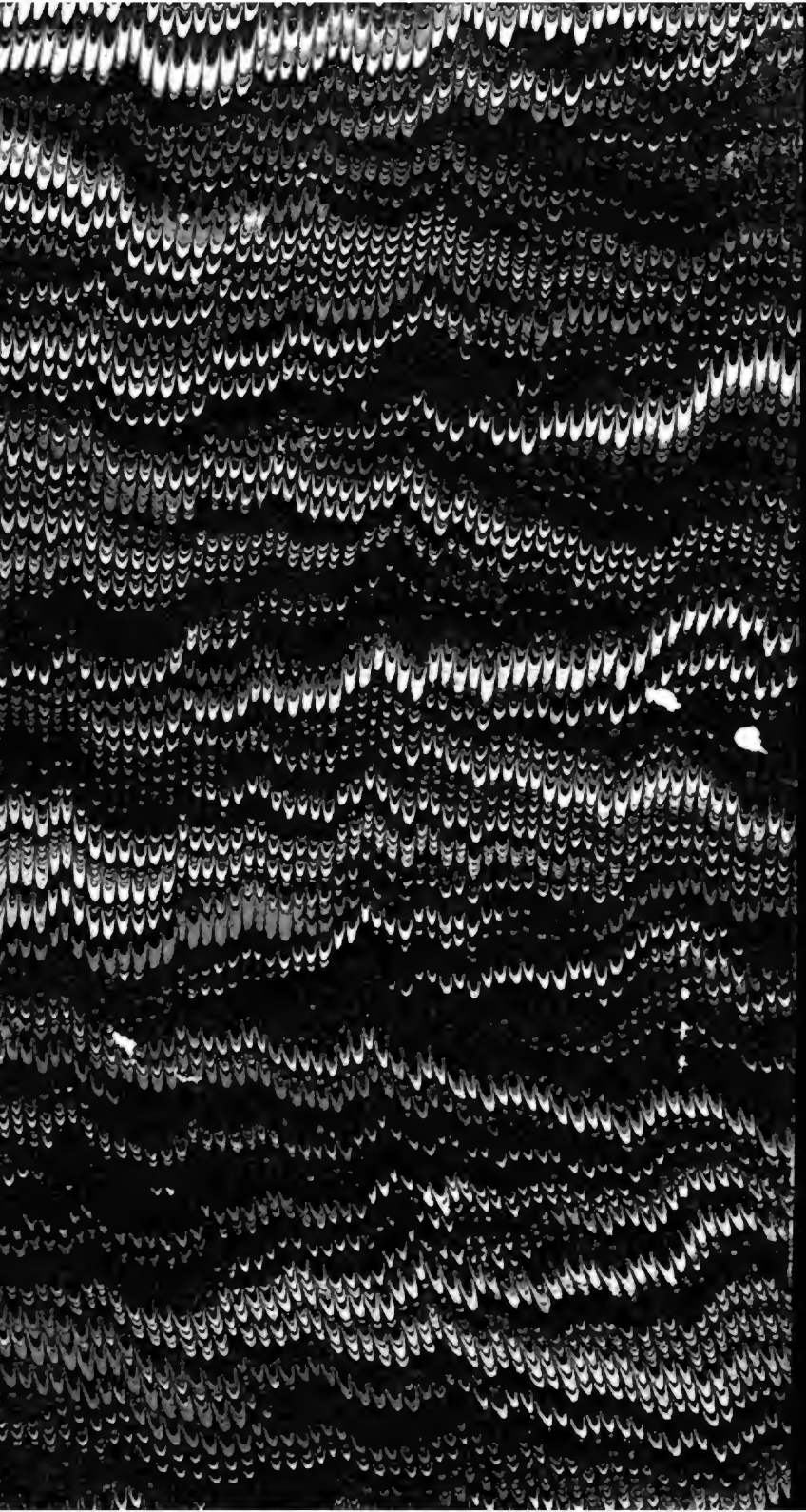
Katamāni ekavīsati vimuttisukhe ñāṇāni? Sotāpatti-maggena sakkāyaditṭhiyā pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ, silabbataparāmāsassa . . . pe . . . diṭṭhānusayassa vicikicchānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ; sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikassa kāmarāgasāññojanassa . . . pe . . . paṭighasaññojanassa oḷārikassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā

uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ; anāgāmimaggena anusa-  
hagatassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa . . . pe . . . patigha-  
saññojanassa anusahagatassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭi-  
ghānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimutti-  
sukhe ñāṇaṃ; Arahattamaggena rūparāgassa arūparāgassa  
mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa bhava-  
rāgānusayassa avijjānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā  
uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ. Imāni ekavīsati vimutti-  
sukhe ñāṇāni. Soḷasavatthukaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhiraṃ  
bhāvayato samādhikāni imāni dve ñāṇasatāni uppajjan-  
titi.

Ānāpānakathā samattā.

---





*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---